

Waryngrove

EX LIBRIS



HISTORY OF ELOISE

Wayne County House
Wayne County Asylum

BY

STANISLAS M. KEENAN



DETROIT
THOS. SMITH PRESS
1913

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY
OF
REVEREND MARTIN KUNDIG
SUPERINTENDENT OF THE POOR
1834-1838

“ His house was known to all the vagrant train,
He chid their wanderings, but reliev'd their pain ;
The long-remember'd beggar was his guest,
Whose beard descending swept his aged breast ;
The ruin'd spendthrift, now no longer proud,
Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd.
Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
His pity gave ere charity began.”

“ His ready smile a parent's warmth exprest,
Their welfare pleas'd him, and their cares distress ;
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,
But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven.
As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,
Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,
Tho' round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,
Eternal sunshine settles on its head.”

—*Goldsmith.*



Stanislas M. Keenan

PREFACE

Some six months ago Dr. John S. Hall, President of the Board of Superintendents of the Poor, requested the writer to compile a history of the Wayne County House and Asylum that might serve the purpose of a book of ready reference for the Board. He wished the volume to be as concise as a comprehensive treatment would allow, and laid particular stress upon the importance of securing exact data regarding the land and buildings, not only the present buildings but also those that were torn down years ago. He also desired the incorporation of the essential parts of the territorial legislation treating of the care of the poor.

To prepare such a work with any show of accuracy required considerable investigation. The earliest records at Eloise are for the latter part of the year 1838, five years after the first County House was established. A careful search for the records of the Fort Gratiot road poorhouse met with negative results. No trace can be found of them, nor can the records of the County Commissioners be located, nor the early records of the Board of Supervisors.

In lieu of the original records recourse has been had to contemporary newspapers and publications, to the several histories of Michigan, to the Michigan Pioneer Collections, and especially to the excellent History of Detroit by the late Silas Farmer. Through the kindness of Mr. C. M. Burton, unrestricted use has been made of his wonderful collection of letters, manuscripts and publications, not elsewhere obtainable. The marked kindness of Mr. Burton and Miss Agnes Burton in locating valuable data for the writer merits sincere appreciation on his part. Without their aid several matters regarding the first County Poor House would not have been ascertained. The writer is also under obligation to Prof.

W. H. Sherzer, of Ypsilanti, Mich., for valuable geological data regarding the water supply.

In preparing the matter subsequent to 1838 the county records in the possession of the Board have been made use of almost entirely. The collection is quite complete—an unbroken record for seventy-four years. The proceedings of the Board for the entire period have been carefully read and annotated, all the day books, journals and ledgers have been examined, likewise all the annual reports to the Auditors and to the Secretary of State. Correspondence, contracts, building specifications, plans, charts and maps, in fact everything in the possession of the Board have been examined for data. The proceedings of the Board of Supervisors for the last fifty-one years afforded considerable matter of importance.

The writer cannot help feeling that the work bears all the characteristics of hurry and lack of revision, but limited time did not permit of attention to matters outside the compilation of data.

S. M. KEENAN.

Eloise, Mich., July 18, 1913.



Eloise

INTRODUCTION BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD

The following pages, embracing a history of the Wayne County House and Asylum, have been compiled at my request, for the purpose, principally, of supplying the Board with a handy reference volume, and, secondarily, of furnishing the public with a readable compendium of the transactions of the Superintendents of the Poor during a period of eighty years. The want of such a reference book for the use of the Board is self-evident. The direction of any institution on a scale of broad minded intelligence requires a thorough knowledge of its past, wherein are shown the successes and failures of projects and theories worked out to logical conclusions. The various pitfalls may be noted, the tangled pathways avoided. Every new member of this Board, of any board, assumes his duties with his head full of pet notions he wants to put into execution. Although conceived with the best intent they may still in fulfillment be fraught with possible pernicious results. They may have been tried before and found wanting, but who knows anything about them? A knowledge of past events is a powerful factor in the logical determination of future actions; a charted coast makes sailing safe. Then again, every member of the Board should have a general knowledge of the Board's history. Whether he has such knowledge or not he is still supposed to have it. But where have we been able to learn anything of our remote past? That past was a sealed book to us all. Who of us could throw any light on matters that happened thirty years ago? The very happenings were forgotten or too bedimmed for recollection. Then what of the fifty years still back of that period? A vague unknown to the present generation. Forgotten and unknown our history was buried in official archives, in old and time-worn account books, pamphlets, reports, minutes, letters, contracts, plans of buildings, deeds, and newspapers. Many of them have not seen the light of day for over half a century. To go through those old documents, to sift them thoroughly, to abstract with discrimination, to arrange in chronological order, and to reduce the whole to a moderately sized readable

HISTORY OF ELOISE

volume has been the work of the author, Mr. S. M. Keenan, the bookkeeper of the Board.

Mr. Keenan was chosen to undertake this, by no means easy task, on account of his long association with the Board, covering a period of twenty years, his particular fitness for the work, and his familiarity with the subject.

As I stated above, the principal object of the book is for the use of present and future members of the Board; but we feel that the citizens of Wayne county are sufficiently interested in our institutions to learn something of their past and to know of their present. We feel that it is a duty incumbent upon us to publish a sufficient number of copies to reach those particularly interested.

Regarding the general plan of the volume I desire to say, that it is arranged on a plan I suggested to Mr. Keenan. The matter is divided into specific sections, each of which is treated by itself from the earliest period to the present. To illustrate: the County House history is given by itself from 1833 to the present; the Wayne County Asylum is treated from its embryonic "crazy house" to the present; heating, lighting, water supply, farm, etc., are handled in the same way. Each subject constitutes a little history by itself, and all combined forms a complete whole. I understand how much more difficult it is to compile a history in this order, but my reason for ordering it done so was to enhance its value as a reference book for the Board.

It is very important to be exact in the location of buildings. Many of the old buildings disappeared years ago, and no one knew where they formerly stood. By carefully comparing old plans with those of later date nearly all the old buildings have been located with reference to those of the present. The dates of erection of all the buildings, past and present, the names of the principal builders and their cost have been determined where possible. Exactness of detail and truthfulness of statement was the rule laid down to the writer.

We have had a long and varied past, and how that past was marked by the efforts of the Board the following pages will tell. We take a pardonable pride in an honorable past, we take pride in sitting in the councils of a Board that can lay claim to an unbroken record of eighty years, a Board that in very truth cut its home in the depths of the primeval forest.

JNO. S. HALL, President.



Wayne County Superintendents of the Poor, 1913



Eloise

CONTENTS

| | Page |
|--|------|
| Introduction by the President of the Board..... | 9 |
| CHAPTER I—Eloise | 19 |
| CHAPTER II—Territorial Poor Laws—Northwest Territory..... | 23 |
| CHAPTER III—Territorial Poor Laws—Michigan Territory..... | 25 |
| CHAPTER IV—First County House | 33 |
| CHAPTER V—Second County House—Black Horse Tavern..... | 51 |
| CHAPTER VI—Third County House | 61 |
| CHAPTER VII—Keeper's Residence | 69 |
| CHAPTER VIII—Fourth County House..... | 77 |
| CHAPTER IX—County House Administration..... | 85 |
| CHAPTER X—County House School..... | 93 |
| CHAPTER XI—The County Store..... | 99 |
| CHAPTER XII—Tubercular Sanatorium | 109 |
| CHAPTER XIII—Wayne County Asylum—Early History..... | 125 |
| CHAPTER XIV—Wayne County Asylum—First Building..... | 143 |
| CHAPTER XV—Wayne County Asylum—Wings | 151 |
| CHAPTER XVI—Wayne County Asylum—New Building..... | 163 |
| CHAPTER XVII—Wayne County Asylum—Original Building Remodeled..... | 169 |
| CHAPTER XVIII—Wayne County Asylum—Building D..... | 173 |
| CHAPTER XIX—Wayne County Asylum—New Wings and Recent Legislation.. | 179 |
| CHAPTER XX—Wayne County Asylum—Keepers and Medical Superintendents | 187 |
| CHAPTER XXII—Administration Building—Hospital, Chapel and General Office | 191 |
| CHAPTER XXIII—Laundries | 203 |
| CHAPTER XXIV—Bakery | 211 |
| CHAPTER XXV—Lawn Improvement and Conservatories..... | 217 |
| CHAPTER XXVI—Miscellaneous Buildings | 227 |
| CHAPTER XXVII—Water Supply—Wells and Springs..... | 247 |
| CHAPTER XXVIII—Water Supply—Artificial Lake..... | 267 |
| CHAPTER XXIX—Water Supply—Perrinsville Water Plant..... | 277 |
| CHAPTER XXX—Boiler Plant | 283 |
| CHAPTER XXXI—Heating | 303 |
| CHAPTER XXXII—Lighting | 309 |
| CHAPTER XXXIII—Electrical Laboratory | 319 |
| CHAPTER XXXIV—Conduits | 325 |
| CHAPTER XXXV—Fire Protection | 329 |
| CHAPTER XXXVI—Transportation | 343 |
| CHAPTER XXXVII—County Farm | 361 |
| CHAPTER XXXVIII—Farm Buildings | 379 |
| CHAPTER XXXIX—Holstein-Friesian Dairy Herd..... | 403 |
| CHAPTER XL—Administration—The Board | 405 |
| CHAPTER XLI—Inhabitants of Eloise..... | 431 |

ILLUSTRATIONS

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Stanislas M. Keenan (Frontispiece) | 9 |
| Panoramic View of Eloise..... | 13 |
| The Board of Superintendents of the Poor..... | 15 |
| "Eloise" | 39 |
| Rev. Martin Kundig..... | 49 |
| Black Horse Tavern—Second County House..... | 53 |
| Uncle Jerry Townsend..... | 59 |
| Ammon Brown | 63 |
| Wayne County House and Asylum in 1885..... | 67 |
| Titus Dort | 71 |
| A. L. Chase..... | 75 |
| Wayne County House and Asylum in 1888..... | |

ILLUSTRATIONS

(Continued)

| | Page |
|--|------|
| James Gillespie | 79 |
| Fourth County House—Eloise Infirmary..... | 91 |
| Tubercular Tents—Exterior View | 107 |
| Tubercular Tents—Interior View | 111 |
| Tubercular Sanatorium—Front View | 113 |
| Tubercular Sanatorium—Rear View | 115 |
| Tubercular Sanatorium—Shack | 119 |
| Tubercular Sanatorium—Dining Rooms | 121 |
| Tubercular Sanatorium—Kitchen | 123 |
| Biddy Hughes | 127 |
| Bradshaw Hodgkinson | 135 |
| William Daly | 139 |
| Albert Ives | 141 |
| Wayne County Asylum 1880..... | 145 |
| Wayne County Asylum 1895..... | 147 |
| Dr. E. O. Bennett..... | 155 |
| Eloise Hospital Building C..... | 165 |
| Wayne County Asylum—Center Building Reconstructed..... | 171 |
| Dr. John J. Marker..... | 175 |
| Eloise Hospital Building D | 177 |
| Eloise Hospital Building B | 181 |
| Eloise Hospital Building A—Chapel and General Office 1895..... | 189 |
| Eloise Chapel—Interior 1 | 195 |
| Eloise Chapel—Interior 2 | 197 |
| Administration Building 1912 | 201 |
| Asylum Laundry | 205 |
| General Laundry | 209 |
| Bakery | 213 |
| New Conservatory—Exterior View | 219 |
| New Conservatory—Interior View | 223 |
| Carpenter Shop and Morgue..... | 229 |
| Double Residence—View in 1895..... | 231 |
| Double Residence—View in 1904..... | 233 |
| Rear Buildings | 235 |
| Theodatus T. Lyon..... | 255 |
| Brick Reservoir | 263 |
| Artificial Lake in 1893..... | 269 |
| Artificial Lake in 1912..... | 271 |
| Boiler Plant—Gas Plant—Electric Plant..... | 287 |
| Power Plant 1901..... | 293 |
| Power Plant 1912..... | 299 |
| Electrical Laboratory | 321 |
| Eloise Fire Department | 331 |
| Eloise Fire Department—Ladder Practice | 335 |
| Michigan Central Railroad Depot..... | 345 |
| Eloise Trolley Station 1899..... | 349 |
| Eloise Trolley Station 1911..... | 355 |
| Alanson Sholey | 365 |
| County House Garn | 381 |
| County House Barn and Silos | 383 |
| Asylum Barn | 385 |
| County House Root Cellar..... | 387 |
| Asylum Root Cellar..... | 391 |
| County House Piggery..... | 393 |
| Asylum Piggery | 395 |
| Holstein-Friesian Dairy Herd..... | 399 |
| Holstein-Friesian Dairy Herd—Winter Scene..... | 401 |
| James R. Hsieh..... | 407 |
| P. H. Dwyer..... | 415 |
| Harry H. Prenzlauer..... | 419 |

CHAPTER I.

ELOISE.

Eloise is the generic term used to designate the various Wayne County buildings located on Michigan Avenue, in the township of Nankin, sixteen miles west of Detroit. These several buildings are grouped under the specific names Eloise Infirmary, Eloise Sanatorium and Eloise Hospital.

Eloise Infirmary is the present official name of the county institution that was organized in Detroit by a vote of the people on March 8, 1832, under the name of Wayne County Poor House. The institution was moved to the present location in 1839, and continued to bear the same name until 1872, when the term Wayne County Alms-House superseded the former name, and remained in use until 1886, when the appellation Wayne County House came into general use. Under this name the institution has been known until June 2 of the present year, when the name Eloise Infirmary was officially adopted by the Board of Superintendents of the Poor in conformity with Article VIII, Sec. 11 of the State Constitution, which states: "Each county may also maintain an infirmary for the care and support of its indigent poor and unfortunate, and all county poor houses shall hereafter be designated and maintained as county infirmaries."

Eloise Sanatorium is the appellation applied to the new hospital for the out-door treatment of tubercular patients.

Eloise Hospital is the name adopted by the Board of Superintendents of the Poor on Aug. 18, 1911, for the group of several buildings devoted to the treatment of mental diseases, and formerly known as the Wayne County Asylum. The name was changed at the suggestion of Medical Superintendent Marker in accordance with Act No. 21 of the Public Acts of 1911, which changed the names of all the State Asylums to State Hospitals, prefixing thereto the names of the several cities in which they are located as the specific designation.

The generic term Eloise was originally applied by the

United States government to the post office located in the general office. The Michigan Central Railroad Co. next adopted it as the name of the station, the American Express Co. next changed the name of its office to the same, and the Detroit, Ypsilanti & Ann Arbor suburban road adopted the name from the date the road was built. Finally, the word became of such general use that the Board applied it to the institutions, and it will probably always remain as the official and geographical designation of the place.

The origin of the name has been a matter of such frequent comment that we deem an explanation necessary.

On page 15 we present to the public for the first time the picture of Eloise by permission of the lady herself. This picture, on a large scale, has hung in the Board room, back of the President's chair, for nearly nineteen years. The beautiful child and her magnificent St. Bernard companion have been admired by thousands, who have wondered what connection she could have had with the institutions that bear her name. It was not with regard to the singular beauty of the name, nor its wide poetical affiliation, nor as a mark of deep regard for the sweet child or her estimable parents that we chose it, but from the fact that it met the requirements of the Postmaster General under date of April 9, 1894, in the establishing of post offices.

Previous to the year 1894 there was no post office, express office nor railroad office at the institutions, and we were obliged to send once a day to Wayne for mail, express and for package freight not fully prepaid. This was an intolerable nuisance, and the Board decided to establish offices for all three. In the proceedings of the Board for May 1, 1894, the following appears: "On motion of Superintendent Letts, it was decided to apply to the United States authorities to have a post office located at the County House, and that the Bookkeeper be recommended for Postmaster."

The preliminaries were gone through without any trouble, and the name County House adopted for the post office by the Board. Postmaster General Bissell returned the name as not acceptable to the department, and enclosed the order mentioned above, which in part reads: "To remove a cause of annoyance to the Department and injury to the Postal Service in the selection of names for newly established post offices, it is hereby ordered, that from this date (April 9, 1894) only short names or names of one word will be accepted." The order further stated that no name would be accepted that

resembled closely in spelling any post office in the State. The Superintendents then set about securing a suitable name. They desired a name that would not only meet the requirements of the government, but would also carry with it a relationship to the history of the institutions. A list of names of the Superintendents of longest service was sent to Washington next. They were all rejected. Next a complete list of all the Superintendents was sent, and was likewise rejected. Then a list of the names of the wives of several Superintendents was sent, and met the same objection. It appeared that every name sent was either too long, like, or quite similar to some other post office in the State.

Mr. Freeman B. Dickerson, recent postmaster of Detroit, was President of the Board at the time. He was very energetic in matters tending to the betterment of conditions and methods at the institutions, was largely instrumental in securing from the Board of Supervisors the necessary authority for the erection of the County House Center, and was particularly interested in the establishment of the post office. His only living child, a sweet little maid of four, was called Eloise. This name appealed to the other members of the Board as quite appropriate, and, without President Dickerson's suggestion or desire, the name was sent to Washington and at once accepted.

On the 20th day of July, 1894, the post office was established under the name Eloise, and the bookkeeper of the Board appointed postmaster. The name is unique, and for several years was the only post office in the United States of the same appellation. There is another one now in Florida.

Eloise Dickerson of 1894 has grown to be a woman of domestic cares and motherhood, and is the happy wife of Mr. Harlow N. Davock of Detroit.

CHAPTER II.

TERRITORIAL POOR LAWS.

Northwest Territory.

Many years before Michigan became a state the maintenance of the poor in the Northwest Territory received considerable attention on the part of the Governor and Judges. Many of the territorial acts are but slightly changed in the law of the present regarding the establishing of residence, the method of charging and reporting and sundry details. The earliest law on the subject is found in an act passed on Nov. 6, 1790, by the Governor and Judges at Cincinnati. The caption in part reads: "An act to authorize the Courts of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, to divide the Counties into Townships and alter the boundaries of the same when necessary, and also to appoint Constables, Overseers of the Poor, and Clerks for the Townships, and for other purposes therein mentioned. Passed * * * by his Excellency, Arthur St. Clair, Esquire, Major General in the late armies of the United States, and Governor and Commander in Chief of the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and the honourable John Cleves Symmes and George Turner, Esquires, Judges in and over the Territory aforesaid." After defining the duties of the Justices of the General Quarter Sessions regarding the dividing of the counties into townships the act goes on to state: "That the said justices in session in their respective counties, shall annually appoint one or more overseers of the poor in each and every township of the county, to serve for the term of one whole year, and it shall be the duty of each such overseer to make report to any justice of the peace in and for the county, of all vagrant persons likely to become chargeable to the township for which he is appointed overseer, and also to take notice of all the poor and distressed families and persons residing in his proper township, and inquire into the means by which they are supported and maintained. And whenever he shall discover any person or family really suffering through poverty, sick-

NOTE:—The structure of sentences, punctuation, capitalization, etc., as shown in the original acts, have been followed in this history.

ness, accident, or any misfortune or inability, which may render him, her, or them a wretched and proper object of public charity, it shall be his duty, and he is hereby strictly enjoined to give immediate information thereof to a justice of the peace, acting in and for the same county, that legal means may be then taken by such justice to afford the person or persons so suffering proper and seasonable relief."

This act was passed six years before the organization of Wayne County which took place on Aug. 15, 1796. The county as then organized embraced all of the present state of Michigan, and parts of Wisconsin, Illinois, Indiana and Ohio.

On the 19th day of June, 1795, the Governor and Judges promulgated "a law for the relief of the poor, adopted from the Pennsylvania code." It consists of thirty-three sections, and enters into full details regarding the persons eligible for public relief, and how the relief should be given, the care of destitute children, the obligations of parents and children, the duties of the overseers, the penalty for the neglect of duty, and a very clear exposition of the subject of residence

CHAPTER III.

TERRITORIAL POOR LAWS.

Michigan Territory.

With the departure of the British flag from the present State of Michigan went the Upper Canada code in July, 1796. The laws of the Northwest Territory then became operative, and remained in force until the establishment of the Michigan Territory out of the Indiana Territory in 1805, when the Woodward code was adopted. On Oct. 8 of that year the following act was passed:

An Act for the Relief of the Poor.

Be it enacted by the Governor and the Judges of the territory of Michigan, That whenever any person shall set forth to any three justices of the peace a petition in writing, alleging that such person is destitute of support and is incapable of labor, and such justice, having enquired into, shall believe the said allegations, and shall grant to the pauper a certificate thereof, and of their approving of such persons becoming a public charge, it shall be lawful for the marshal of the territory, to contract with the person offering the lowest terms for the support of such pauper; provided, that no contract be made for a greater sum than twenty-five cents a day, and provided, that no contract be made for a greater sum than the unexpended part of an existing appropriation previously made for the relief of the poor, will be competent to pay; and the treasurer is hereby authorized to audit the accounts for the same; the same being adopted from the laws of one of the original States, to wit, the State of New Jersey, as far as necessary and suitable to the circumstances of the territory of Michigan.

WILLIAM HULL, Governor,
AUGUSTUS B. WOODWARD, Chief Justice,
FREDERICK BATES, Senior Associate Judge.

Attest:

PETER AUDRAIN, Secretary.

On Feb. 1, 1809, the Governor and Judges passed "An Act for the Relief of the Poor," which is supplemental in part to the act of 1805, and, in effect, repeals the clause relating to the marshal of the territory contracting for the support of paupers. The act in part reads: "That the judges of the district courts respectively shall, on the first Monday of March annually, appoint three discreet persons, in each district, to be styled 'Overseers of the Poor' * * * who shall relieve, support, and maintain all the poor, lame, sick, and other inhabitants within such district who are not able to maintain themselves, and shall provide for them house, nurses, physicians, and surgeons, in such cases as they, or a majority of them, shall judge necessary * * *." The act specifies the several duties incumbent on the overseers, among which is the obligation of submitting all accounts to the judges of the district court for audit, and the power of the judges "to dock or disallow any item, or part of such accounts" they may think proper.

On Nov. 5, 1817, during the territorial governorship of Lewis Cass, another act was passed, repealing the act of 1805, and placing the care of paupers under the court of Quarter Sessions, and setting forth the duties of the sheriff regarding public aid to paupers. Under this act the sheriff was obliged to advertise for bids for the support of each pauper for a period of one year; it also conferred upon the courts of the General Quarter Sessions the power "to bind out to apprenticeship all such poor children as have no parents or guardians, or parents or guardians who are unable, or who do not properly support them; males till they are twenty-one, and females till they are eighteen years of age."

On April 6, 1820, another act was passed, repealing the act of 1817, and placing the care of the poor in the hands of the county commissioners, but the sheriff to still exercise the power of making contracts for the care of paupers. An amendment was passed on July 17, 1824, giving to the county commissioners the exclusive power to contract for the support of the poor. "An Act in addition" to the last act was passed on April 21, 1825. This act differs somewhat from any previous act in sections one and six. Section 1 states: "That no pauper shall be supported at the expense of any county in the Territory, who is not a citizen of the United States, or who did not reside in this Territory at the period of its surrender by the British authorities to the United States, in conformity to the treaty concluded at London on the nine-

teenth day of November, in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four." Section 6 reads: "* * * The master of every vessel or boat conveying any pauper to this Territory shall, upon requisition of the county commissioners of the proper county, transport such pauper to the place where he embarked, under penalty of one hundred dollars * * *."

"An Act relative to the city of Detroit" was approved Aug. 5, 1824. In section 11 of this act the common council was empowered "to make by-laws and ordinances * * * relative to the overseeing of the poor." By Section 1 of "An Act relative to the Duties and Privileges of Townships," approved March 30, 1827, the several townships were authorized to elect "two overseers of the poor." Under this act the two overseers of the poor in Detroit were designated City Superintendents of the Poor.

On April 12, 1827, the Legislative Council passed "An Act for the support of illegitimate children." The powers conferred by this act on the overseers of the poor in the settlement of bastardy cases are now exercised by the Superintendents of the Poor. On the 13th of the same month and year the Legislative Council passed "An Act for the Settlement of the Poor." This act contains all the essential points of the act passed by the Governor and Judges of the Northwest Territory on June 19, 1795, and designates the difference between county and township paupers. In the 21st section it states: "And that this act shall continue in force for the term of two years, and until the end of the next Legislative Council, and no longer."

On the 29th of October, 1829, the Legislative Council passed an act as an amendment to the act of April 13, 1827, by which the several organized townships were authorized to "elect five directors * * * for the care and protection of the poor of such township." By this act the "office of overseer of the poor shall cease and determine on the first Monday of April, 1830." The last section of the act states: "The act to which this act is an amendment, which expires of its own limitation at the end of the session of the present Legislative Council, be continued and remain in full force; excepting such parts thereof as may be inconsistent with this act."

On Feb. 26, 1831, the Legislative Council amended the act passed Oct. 29, 1829. By this amendment "the respective inhabitants of the several townships of this Territory, except the city of Detroit, shall hereafter, at their annual

meeting, elect one citizen, a resident of the township, who shall be director of the poor of said township; he shall serve and continue in office for one year after his election; he is vested with the same powers, and required to perform the same duties, and subject to the same liabilities in executing the provisions of this act, and the act to which it is amendatory, as are conferred upon and required of the board of directors in said act designated in carrying out the said poor laws into effect in the respective townships of the Territory." The number of directors of the poor in Detroit was reduced from five to two in 1831, and from this period until 1850 the number of directors varied from one to two. From 1850 until 1880 one director only held office. By the Act creating the Poor Commission on May 31, 1879, the office was abolished in Detroit.

In glancing through the several acts passed for the relief of the poor, the establishing of residence, the method of applying relief, prior to 1831, we remark the shifting back and forth of the laws, but with an ever gradual formation of distinctions in the classes of the public poor. Previous to the organization of the County of Wayne in 1796 there were none but public poor within the Northwest Territory, notwithstanding the reference in the first act relative to the townships appointing overseers of the poor. There were none others than public poor when the Woodward Code provided for their support by the marshal and justice of the peace in 1805, nor when the act was in part repealed and the care of the poor was placed in the hands of three overseers of the poor, nor when the sheriff and Court of Quarter Sessions assumed their care under the Act of 1817, nor again when the sheriff and county commissioners assumed the office under the Act of 1820. Subsequent to this date the population of Detroit considerably increased in numbers, and many of the newcomers spread into the surrounding farming country, taking up land and settling down to the life of farmers. Gradually the townships were organized, and in 1827 an Act was passed providing for three township overseers of the poor. Here we note the first real distinction between county and township poor. Many of the late arrivals came in a state bordering on poverty, nor were their pecuniary conditions greatly changed, unless for the worse, after their arrival. They spread over the advancing city and into the new townships, and not having gained a residence under the territory law they could not receive public aid, if required, at the expense of either the

city or a township, and hence became charges on the county at large, or county paupers. Those having gained a residence, by having resided continuously for one year in the city, or in some one township, if reduced to poverty, became a local charge on either the city or on the particular township. The former class increased during the twenties and thirties at a much greater rate than the latter, and the trouble in caring for them, scattered as they were all over the county, naturally suggested the idea of providing for them in one central place in the county as more economical than supporting them on yearly contracts in separate houses throughout the county, with one to a half a dozen in a house. This was sound reasoning on the part of our forefathers. But would it pay to erect a poorhouse for the county poor alone, and still pursue the old method of farming out on contract the city and township poor? The people did not think it would, and again they thought rightly, for a few years afterwards the city and township poor exceeded the county poor two to one, and at the present time the ratio is twenty-four to one. Well, then, why not contract with the county for the care of the city and township poor in the same building with the county poor? This was excellent reasoning again. In fact it is the only logical way to care for the poor.

This point was determined. The next thing was to get an enabling act passed by the Legislative Council for the erection of a poorhouse. A bill was drawn up and introduced in the Legislative Council during the session of 1828. It was a truly wonderful bill, not so elaborate as Woodward's University bill, but with as wonderful a scope. There was no House of Correction in those days and all convicted offenders of the law were sent to jail, located at that time where the Public Library now stands. Why not make the projected poorhouse a house of reformation as well, where minor offenders might be sent, and compelled to do the work of the institution? Two birds killed with one stone: the poor taken care of, and the prisoners made to work. This was excellent; well worthy of Judge Woodward, who did not draw up the bill, however, the learned man having gone to his rest four years previously.

The bill placed the care of the poor in the hands of the supervisors indirectly, who were empowered to appoint five respectable citizens for the purpose of selecting a site on the public lands or elsewhere, and "three respectable citizens to be directors of the poor and House of Reformation," and

to have the direct care of the poor. The site to be chosen should not exceed 160 acres in extent, nor \$1.25 an acre in cost. Although the preamble of the act mentions "Poor-House" and not House of Reformation, it is the latter designation that is principally used in the wording of the act. We judge from the act that the poor were to be maintained in one building and the criminals in another, or in distinct parts of the same building. There was a clause in the act requiring the submission of the "Poor-House" proposition to a vote of the people. The act was approved June 23, 1828. We subjoin the act in part.

An Act for the Erection of a County Poor-House (and for Other Purposes) in the County of Wayne.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That it shall be the duty of the qualified electors of the county of Wayne, to convene on the first Monday of July next, in their respective townships, at the usual place of holding township meetings, to vote for or against the establishment of a county poor-house in said county, * * * which votes shall be given by ballot, folded, printed or written in these words: 'For a Poor-House'; or 'No Poor-House.' " The act was considered certain of passing, and the Legislative Council drew up twenty-three sections outlining the rules and regulations, the method of charging, auditing and other details. Not only was it to be a poor-house but a "House of Reformation" also. The managers were to be known as "The Directors of the Poor" and by that name "shall and may receive, take and hold, lands, tenements and hereditaments, not exceeding the yearly value of five thousand dollars, * * * and shall erect suitable buildings for the reception, use and accommodation of the poor of the county, and also for the reception of vagrants, vagabonds, lewd, idle or disorderly persons, stubborn servants, common drunkards, common night-walkers, pilferers, persons wanton and lascivious in speech, conduct or behavior, common railers or brawlers, such as neglect their calling and employment, mispend what they earn, and do not provide for themselves and their families, and who shall be convicted and sentenced to hard labor for any offense, under any law of the Territory, to said House of Reformation, to serve the poor therein; to provide all things necessary for the reception, lodging, maintenance and employment of said poor, to provide also separate quarters, and all things necessary for the reception,

lodging, maintenance and employment of such offenders as may be sentenced to labor, to serve the poor in the said House of Reformation * * *." Notwithstanding the elaboration of the act the poor-house proposition was defeated by the electors. Had it passed the keeper of the county house would have also exercised the duty of a jailor.

The necessity of a poor house was evident to the authorities, however, and accordingly on the 22nd of July, 1830, the Legislative Council passed "An Act to authorize the establishment of poor-houses by the board of Supervisors of the several counties. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, that the board of Supervisors of each and every county of this territory, shall be and are hereby authorized to erect and establish poor-houses within their respective counties, wherever, in their opinion, such a measure will be proper and advantageous, and for that purpose it shall be lawful for the said boards of Supervisors to purchase such lot or tract of land (not exceeding one-fourth of a section) as they may judge necessary for the accommodation of the institution. * * * It shall be the duty of the said board to nominate and appoint not less than three nor more than seven discreet and judicious persons, inhabitants of their county, who shall form a board of directors to take charge and manage the affairs of the said poor-house. The board shall continue in office one year, and until their successors are nominated and appointed, and they shall at their first meeting, elect a president and secretary of their own body, whose duty may be prescribed and defined by the board. * * * They may have a common seal, which they may alter or change; may make all contracts and purchases as may be necessary for the institution. * * * That the board of directors shall appoint a superintendent, who shall reside in some apartment of the poor-house." The act goes on to outline the rules and regulations of the institution. On the 3rd of March, the same year, a general act, defining certain duties of Wayne county officials, was passed. Section 6 of this act authorized the board of supervisors to employ convicts in the erection of the poor-house, and after the poor-house shall have been erected, for the superintendent to employ convicts in and about the poor-house. "But no convict so to be employed shall be suffered to remain out of jail other than in the day time, nor after the sun-setting of any day whenever he is taken out; nor shall such convict be taken out to labor unless secured by ball and chain. And the superintendent shall keep a true account of all moneys and profits received by him on account of such convicts * * *."

CHAPTER IV.

FIRST COUNTY HOUSE.

The act of July 22, 1830, empowered the Supervisors to purchase 160 acres of land for a poor farm and site for a poor house, and to erect thereon a suitable building. A town meeting of the citizens on Sept. 22, resulted in ratifying the project, and the Supervisors on Oct. 31, appointed a committee of three, consisting of H. M. Campbell, Shubael Conant and David French to look up a suitable site and report to the board. The committee, apparently, did not report, for on March 8, 1832, the Supervisors passed another resolution to expend for a poorhouse and farm the sum of \$1,200.00, and appointed another committee to take the matter in hand, and on the 27th of the same month the Board purchased from John L. Leib about 17 acres of his farm in Hamtramck township for \$200.00. The deed is recorded on page 307, liber 10, in the register of deeds office, and reads:

John L. Leib and Margaretta his wife

To

The Supervisors of the County of Wayne.

Situate on the westerly side of Fort Gratiot Road, and being parcel of the farm now owned and occupied by John L. Leib, and described as follows:—Beginning at a point made by the intersection of the westerly line of Fort Gratiot Road with the division line between the farm now owned and occupied by him, the said John L. Leib, and the farm belonging to the estate of the late George Meldrum and running thence north-westerly along said division line twenty arpents or French acres; thence southerly on a course parallel with the aforementioned road one arpent; thence southeasterly on a course parallel with the aforementioned division line twenty arpents to the Fort Gratiot Road; thence northerly along said road one arpent to the place of beginning; containing twenty arpents or French acres of land.”

In reference to present streets it occupied the northwest corner of Gratiot and Mt. Elliott Aves. At the time of purchase it was located in a farming section over two miles from the city limits, but now about the same distance within the city.

Charles Moran and Edmund Brush, a committee of the Supervisors on purchase and plans, entered into a contract with David French on Oct. 4, 1832, for the construction of a building after plans and specifications approved by the Board. Both the plans and specifications are in the magnificent collection of original manuscripts, that form a portion of Mr. C. M. Burton's private library. Through the kindness and courtesy of Miss Agnes Burton the writer was afforded the privilege of inspecting them, and many other rare and valuable letters and papers in the truly wonderful library of her father. In Mr. Silas Farmer's History of Detroit the first county house is described as "a wooden structure, long and low." Evidently Mr. Farmer did not see the plans in the Burton library, for they call for a frame building "66 feet long, 25 feet wide, two stories high" with 16 foot posts. The front was on Fort Gratiot turnpike, and a 6-foot hallway divided the lower floor into two sections, the east of which was subdivided into two working rooms, each 15 feet wide, and 25 feet long, running from front to rear, and four rooms on the west consisting of an "eating room" 18 feet long, and 14 feet wide, a kitchen of the same dimensions, a pantry at the rear of the "eating room" 14 feet long, and 7 wide, and a bath room of similar dimensions in the rear of the kitchen. Exactly on the dividing line of the two work rooms a brick chimney was built. The plans do not show this to contain a fireplace, and it probably did not, as it was scarcely large enough, being only 3 feet wide, and 2 feet through. There was in use at that period a form of heating stove, and such may have been used in this building. On the division line of the "eating room" and kitchen a far different kind of chimney was erected. This was 9 feet across, and 4 feet through, with a wall up through the center to form two distinct flues. In each side of this chimney was a spacious fireplace of sufficient opening to receive logs cut in cordwood lengths. This arrangement gave a fireplace to each room, and, built as it was inside the building, it must have kept the rooms quite comfortably warm in the coldest weather. On the side of the chimney an oven of the prevalent type was constructed. The oven was

really part of the chimney, but no details of measurement or construction are shown on the plan.

In the rear of the hall a stairway 3 feet wide led to the upper floor, which was divided into six rooms. On the east side, directly over the work rooms, were two sleeping rooms 32 feet long, and $12\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, one for men, the other for women. On the west side were four bed rooms, each 14 feet long, and $12\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, one was a sick room for men, another a sick room for women, and two were used by the superintendent. A private stairway for the use of the superintendent connected his rear sleeping room and the bathroom located on the lower floor. The building was fairly well lighted, and probably well ventilated. The walls were made of jointed lumber and were whitewashed. The roof was shingled. It cost \$950.00, and was finished in Dec., 1832.

This building appears to have been quite a structure, and certainly far different from the "long and low" one we had supposed it was. In comparison with the log tavern purchased some years later it was a mansion.

On the 5th of January, 1833, J. P. Cooley was appointed keeper of the first county poor house. On the 12th of March following the Legislative Council passed an amendment to the "Act to authorize the establishment of Poor Houses," Section 2 of the Act states: "That all the powers conferred in said act on said board of directors, be and the same are hereby transferred to, and shall be vested in the board of supervisors respectively." The latter board practically deprived the directors of all authority in the management of the poor house, and delegated the functions to a committee of its own body.

On April 22, 1833, the Legislative Council passed an act for the relief of the poor which repealed the act passed April 13, 1827. The regulations outlined under the new act are set forth in more explicit language, and the special acts passed subsequent to the former act are combined under the new act.

Very little is known, almost nothing we might say, about the administration of J. P. Cooley. Whatever records he kept cannot now be located, nor can the records of the County Commissioners or the early records of the Board of Supervisors be found. Diligent search for them through the filing rooms of the County Building was fruitless. That they were in existence some years ago is certain, for Silas Farmer states in the preface to his valuable History of Detroit that he con-

sulted them. C. M. Burton told the writer he saw them, and collected data from them while the county offices were in the City Hall, and he thinks they were either lost in the transfer of the county records to the County Building, or were stored away in some unknown corner of the latter building. This is unfortunate, for they contained not only exact data of the first county house, but also much valuable matter relating to the early history of the county. A most systematic search should be made on the part of the county officials for their recovery and preservation.

We know that according to the law Mr. Cooley was obliged to keep a systematic record of the inmates, and of maintenance; and that he was obliged to furnish the supervisors with per diem cost and days-support of the city and township charges, but beyond this we know nothing, except odds and ends from contemporary documents. Silas Farmer states that early in 1834 "the poorhouse on Gratiot Road was almost uninhabitable, and the inmates greatly neglected," and that the Catholic Female Association, organized for the relief of the sick and poor of Detroit, petitioned the Board of Supervisors to take steps for the betterment of conditions.

The Catholic diocese of Detroit was established on March 8, 1833, and Father Rese was consecrated the first bishop thereof in Cincinnati in the following October. The good man found Detroit, on his arrival, in deep distress owing to the recent visitation of the cholera, which had left sadness and gloom on every hand. In the poorhouse he found many Catholic children cast upon the generosity of the city or county, pitiable orphans whose parents had perished during the awful plague, babes in cradles and tots creeping about unwashed, and neglected amid filth and disease. No wonder his big heart was moved to pity, and that he heartily joined the Catholic Female Association in a petition to the Supervisors to remedy their condition, and the condition of all the other unfortunate inmates. Many prominent citizens of Detroit seconded the efforts of Bishop Rese for a change in the affairs of the poorhouse, but in order to bring about the radical change desired it was necessary to change the poor law passed on March 12, 1833, which gave the Board of Supervisors, then composed of twelve members from the townships and seven from the city, the administration of the institution.

We have arrived now at the most important change that ever took place in the affairs of the country poor: the creation

of the Board of Superintendents of the Poor on March 7, 1834. For almost eighty years this Board has been in continual existence, beginning with one member in 1834, increased to three in 1838, to seven in 1885, it is now the oldest board in Wayne County. The Board of Supervisors was created before the Board of Superintendents of the Poor, but the former Board was abolished in 1838, and was not revived until 1842, while the other Board has had a continuous existence since its creation. Not only is it the oldest board in Wayne County but it is also the oldest in Michigan, and more than that, the oldest in the vast Northwest Territory.

We subjoin the act in part:

An Act in addition to the several acts for the relief and maintenance of the Poor.

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That it shall hereafter be lawful for the directors of the poor of the several townships of this Territory, and for the mayor, recorder and aldermen of the city of Detroit, or any person or persons whom they may appoint * * * to cause to be confined either in the county prison or other place of security, all paupers who are not of sound mind. * * *

Section 3. That the board of supervisors of the county of Wayne, or a committee of said board, acting under control of said board, shall be competent, if it shall appear to said board or committee proper and for the public good, to appoint from time to time, and to remove at pleasure one or more superintendents residing in Detroit or its neighborhood, who, under control of said board or its said committee, may superintend all the economical and prudential concerns of said poorhouse or the superintendent residing therein, and to require weekly or other statements and settlements of its accounts and concerns; and that said board is hereby authorized to allow out of the county funds of said county such compensation as shall be reasonable; and said board of supervisors, or its committee aforesaid, under its control, is hereby further authorized, according as it shall seem for the public good, to transfer temporarily to any person or persons, under proper accountability the direction and management of said poorhouse, but always subject to the supervision and control of said board.

Approved March 7, 1834.

Under this act the Supervisors appointed Rev. Martin Kundig Superintendent of the Poor in July, 1834, and he at

once placed in charge of the poorhouse the Sisters of St. Clare who had come to Detroit the previous year from Pittsburgh.

Mr. Silas Farmer in his splendid History of Detroit states the following on page 648 in reference to the transaction: "Moved with pity for their condition (the orphan victims of the cholera) on March 8, 1833, the Sisters of Charity, through Bishop Rese, applied to the Board of Supervisors, asking to be put in charge of the county house, as most of the parents of the children had been of their faith. A contract was at once entered into with them, with the privilege of revoking it at any time. Under this contract, in July, 1834, Rev. Martin Kundig, the German-Roman Catholic priest, who had won golden opinions from all sects by his assiduous labors in behalf of the victims of the cholera, was installed as superintendent."

Mr. Farmer is evidently in error regarding the matter, for the diocese of Detroit was not established until March 8, 1833, and Rev. Frederic Rese was not consecrated Bishop of Detroit until the 6th of the following October. Nor were the Sisters of Charity in Detroit at the time. In a letter under date of June 21, 1913, to the writer, Sister Mother Margaret of Emmitsburg, Md., head of the community in this country, states: "All the old records prove that the Sisters of Charity went to Detroit in May, 1844. The nuns of the Order of St. Clare nursed the plague-stricken in Detroit. In 1844, these nuns relinquished their works in that city, our Sisters then taking their places." In Mr. C. M. Burton's library is preserved a "Directory of the City of Detroit, by Julius P. McCabe" for the year 1837. On page 34, under the head of "Charitable Institutions," is the following notice of the County House:

"Wayne County Hospital and Poor House, Fort Gratiot Road. Established in 1832. Under the direction of Rev. Mr. Kundig. This establishment is supported by a county cess. The average number of inmates ranges from 25 to 40. Three ladies of the Order of St. Clare superintend the institution.

"Attached to the hospital are the Wayne Co. Baths. These baths are of every description, even medicinal ones are devised by their ingenious director, the Rev. Mr. Kundig. The profits arising from these baths are appropriated to charitable purposes."

Looking back over the long line of Superintendents of the Poor, eighty-eight in number, that has composed the Board during its existence, shedding honor and luster on its name, the present members must take particular pride in the first member of the Board.



Rev. Martin Kundig
First Superintendent of the Poor
1834-1838

Martin Kundig was born in Schwytz, Switzerland, Nov. 19, 1805. He received his primary and secondary education in his native country, and his philosophical and theological training in Bavaria. He emigrated to America in 1828, and came to Cincinnati in June of the same year. He was ordained priest by Bishop Fenwick of Cincinnati on Feb. 2, 1829, and came to Detroit probably in 1832 or 1833. He soon became a noted figure in the religious and charitable affairs of the city, and his appointment as Superintendent of the Poor was endorsed by citizens of every denomination. He assumed charge of the County House none too soon, for early in August the Asiatic cholera paid its second visit to the fair city, and in two months nearly one thousand persons died from the frightful scourge. The County House became crowded to its very limits with children whose parents had died from the plague. It was during this awful period that the true greatness of Father Kundig showed itself. With the institution on his hands one would suppose he had all that it was possible for him to look after, filled as it was with orphans for whom he was bound in conscience to secure suitable homes. Not so with the noble priest. His great charity called him everywhere, and he became the best beloved citizen in the stricken city. His activity and tireless energy in caring for the victims of the cholera imbued his fellow workers with a spirit akin to his own. On the docks, in the gutters, on the streets, in the lanes, in the houses, the victims writhed in agony and death. People fled from their stricken fellowmen as from wild beasts. Amidst all this suffering Father Kundig remained calm, and worked with an energy of purpose that accomplished wonderful results. He purchased the old Presbyterian church that stood in those days near the present corner of Bates and Cadillac Square. He removed every other row of pews and converted the space into places for cots. One side of the improvised hospital was for the men, the other for the women. He secured a horse and light wagon and converted the latter into an ambulance with which he went around the city collecting the sick. Arriving at the hospital he carried them in on his back and placed them on cots, and often the same day carried them out again dead, placed them on his wagon again and gave them Christian burial. In his good work he was ably assisted by the ladies of the Female Association, Mayor Trowbridge and several charitable and courageous citizens. He has been described as a veritable giant in stature, and possessed of a constitution of iron, noble in

bearing, refined in manner, a deep student of letters, a musician of no mean order, and a thorough citizen. His charity knew no distinction of color or creed, it was dispensed with equal profusion among all his fellowmen.

In 1836 the Supervisors made a different arrangement with Superintendent Kundig. In place of basing the care of the poor on a per diem cost as before, they entered into a contract with him to assume the entire expense of the County House, and the county, city and townships to pay him 16 cents per diem. He lost heavily by the transaction, principally by reason of receiving his pay in county warrants, which could not be met by the county treasurer for several months after issue, owing to depleted county funds.

The same year, however, he purchased 20 acres of land adjoining the county farm, erected a building thereon for a free orphan home, and with the assistance of the Association and the Sisters of St. Clare conducted the institution until 1839.

In the directory referred to above occurs the following notice of the institution:

"This benevolent institution is situate on the Fort Gratiot turnpike at the distance of two miles from the city. The number of children left destitute by the ravages of the cholera in 1832 suggested to the Rev. Mr. Kundig, R. C., Clergyman (who in the exercise of his ministry braved the dangers of the pestilence as he walked through 'its valley of death') the necessity of establishing this Asylum. It is supported and superintended by its philanthropic founder and a society of ladies. The average number of orphans here provided for is about twenty. These children are boarded, educated and clothed, and when qualified are apprenticed to useful trades or placed in comfortable situations."

The year 1837 was one of panic. Food stuffs of every kind were double the usual price. Fr. Kundig contracted to care for the poor for 22 cents a day. The County House contained almost one hundred inmates, with about sixty confined in bed. He could not get any ready money from the county, nothing but warrants on an empty treasury. He was obliged to negotiate the paper at about 50% loss. A letter to William Woodbridge, afterwards governor of the State, written May 19, 1837, by Superintendent Kundig, and preserved in the Burton collection, deals with his terrible embarrassment. He pathetically states that he can get no money from the county, that he has none himself, cannot borrow any, but still must

support the poor creatures in the poorhouse, with potatoes at \$1.25 a bushel and everything else in proportion. The same letter states that the Supervisors had promised to make good his losses on the county warrants, but they had not done so.

On Jan. 26, 1837, Michigan became a State. During the first session a bill was introduced for the purpose of reimbursing Fr. Kundig for his personal expense in caring for the cholera sufferers. The following is the act:

NO. LIII.

An Act for the Relief of Martin Kundig.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the treasurer of the state be, and is hereby authorized to pay to Martin Kundig, on the warrant of the auditor general, the sum of three thousand dollars, out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, as a compensation for his services and expenses, in relieving the poor and distressed in time of the cholera in the city of Detroit in 1834.

Approved March 18, 1837.

On this point Silas Farmer justly states: "Appreciating the value of his service to the State, the Legislature voted him \$3,000, but this did not make up his losses. The next year he had charge of three hundred persons, and was obliged to feed and clothe them without the aid of a dollar of current money from the county. This so embarrassed him that his personal property was seized and sold at public auction." His pay was in warrants on an empty county treasury.

Mr. Farmer further states in reference to the Orphan Asylum: "Such were the difficulties of the position, resulting in part from the panic of 1837, that he became bankrupt, and in the spring of 1839 certain of his creditors seized and sold the clothes belonging to the thirty orphans then in the asylum."

In 1838 the Revised Statutes came into force. By them the Board of County Commissioners was re-established, and the Board of Supervisors necessarily went out of existence. The new law provided for the continuance of the Board of Superintendents of the Poor. Part 1st, Title IX, Chapter 2, Section 3, states: "It shall be the duty of the board of county commissioners in every county, to appoint three discreet freeholders of such county, to be superintendents of the

poor within the same, who shall hold their offices for one year, and until others shall be appointed in their places, and who shall take the oath prescribed in the constitution of this state. A majority of the persons so appointed, shall be at all times competent to transact business, and to execute any powers vested in the board of superintendents; they shall be allowed such sum for their actual attendance and services, as the board of county commissioners of their county shall deem reasonable."

The law further states: "They shall be a corporation*** and shall possess the usual powers of a corporation for public purposes; they shall meet at the county poor house***and other places at such times as they shall think expedient;*** they shall have charge of the county poor;*** of county poor-houses, or shall provide suitable places for keeping such poor. They shall employ one or more persons to be keepers of such houses or places***and to vest such powers in them for the government of such houses.

"The board of commissioners of any county * * * may direct the superintendents of the poor to purchase one or more tracts of land, not exceeding three hundred and twenty acres, and erect thereon one or more suitable buildings."

The law is composed of 56 sections, and states definitely the powers of the Superintendents, their duties towards the county and towards the poor, the conditions of persons requiring relief and their eligibility. It is made up of the several territorial enactments changed to meet prevailing conditions.

The County Commissioners in 1838 devised plans for a larger county farm at some distance from Detroit, and as soon as the Legislature convened in 1839 a bill was introduced which, in part, reads as follows:

Laws of Michigan No. 3. 1839.

An Act authorizing the county commissioners of the county of Wayne to dispose of their present county poorhouse and for other purposes.

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the county commissioners of Wayne county, or their successors in office, be and are hereby authorized and empowered to sell at public auction, or at private sale, the present county poorhouse of said county, together with all the lands and appurtenances thereunto belonging, or appertaining thereto, at such time, and

on such terms, as in their opinion the interests of the county may require. * * *

Section 3. That the commissioners be and are hereby authorized and empowered to reinvest the proceeds of the said poorhouse and lands, when a sale shall have been effected, and the funds are made available, in the purchase of a suitable tract of land, not exceeding three hundred and twenty acres, as nearly central as a proper regard to soil, health, cost, convenience, and general economy will permit, and to erect thereon such suitable buildings for the poor and their keepers, as they may deem necessary.

Section 4. That for the purpose of enabling the commissioners to carry into effect the third section of this act, to the best advantages and interests of said county, they are hereby authorized and empowered to borrow upon the faith and credit of said county of Wayne, any sum not exceeding seven thousand dollars, at rate of interest not exceeding seven per cent per annum. That the residue of this fund, as well as that arising from the sale of the present poorhouse and appurtenances, if any remains after the purchase of the proposed land, and erecting the necessary buildings thereon, shall be expended according to the provisions contained in part first, title nine, and chapter two of the revised statutes of this state.

Section 6. This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

Approved January 30, 1838.

Nothing is known definitely about the preliminaries taken by the Board of County Commissioners relative to a new farm. Whether or not a site had been determined upon before the act was passed it is impossible to state, but it is quite probable it was. The act provides for a central location, and the farm selected is nearly in the center of the county. During the period there resided in Nankin township a broad-minded, level-headed, astute man of public affairs by the name of Ammon Brown. From the time he settled in Nankin, in 1831, he became a prominent figure in local and territorial matters. He was a member of the legislative council in 1835-1836, and a State representative in 1837; a delegate to the convention assembled in Detroit in 1835 to form a State constitution; a delegate to the convention assembled at Ann Arbor in Sept., 1836, to settle the Ohio boundary question. While he was a State representative in 1837 the revised statutes were being moulded into shape, and he probably ex-

exercised considerable influence in reviving the Board of County Commissioners, for the members appointed him one of the Superintendents of the Poor on Nov. 28, 1838. It is true Fr. Kundig did not relinquish the superintendency of the County House in Detroit until April 10, 1839, but records on file in the Board's office clearly indicate that the new Board assumed its duties in Nov. 1838, for the following entry appears on the journal for Oct. 9, of that year:

"County of Wayne

To Ammon Brown, Dr.

To services as Superintendent of the Poor from the 28th day of Nov., 1838, to the 4th day of Oct., 1839, thirty-three days at \$2.00, \$66.00."

The new board would necessarily have considerable to say about the location of the proposed farm, as a matter of courtesy, if not of law. Ammon Brown was the moving spirit of the Board, the most influential member associated with its early history, and occupying as he did a commanding position in the eyes of the county his wishes would merit consideration. It would be perfectly natural for him to desire the proposed County House located in his own township. No one realized the possibilities of the new state better than he, and none could forecast the future of Wayne county with clearer vision. The location he could offer was central, it was convenient to the stage road and to the new railroad, but the weightiest point of all was the low cost.

There is no doubt in the writer's mind about Ammon Brown being the principal factor in locating the County House in Nankin.

Although the new Board assumed office on Nov. 28, 1838, Fr. Kundig remained in charge of the County House, as before stated, until April 10, 1839, but in what capacity is not now known. He certainly ceased to be Superintendent of the Poor on Nov. 28, when the new board came into power. He may have been retained as superintendent of the County House until the change of location was effected. On Dec. 3, 1838, the Board paid him \$1,375.66 in county orders "for support of County Poor House to Nov. 30, 1838." On Feb. 12, 1839, the Board paid him \$1714.00 in county orders "for support of paupers to the 1st of Feb., 1839," and Oct. 8, 1839, \$1,026.00 "for March and April keeping county and township paupers."

On March 26, 1839, Fr. Kundig wrote to Peter Desnoyers

advocating the establishing of a city hospital for the poor of Detroit. He stated that it would be cheaper for Detroit to maintain its poor in the city than to pay the county for their keep in the proposed location in Nankin, the item of transportation alone being worthy of consideration. Transporting paupers to and from the proposed County House, located sixteen miles from Detroit, would cost the city a considerable amount every year. The present building was well suited for the purpose, and was all in readiness, and the city should buy it.

Had Fr. Kundig's advice been taken, the County House in Nankin would never have attained the importance it manifests at present. For the requirements in supporting the county and township poor would have been so small in comparison with the needs of the city poor that few buildings would have been necessary. At least seven-eighths of the entire poor of Wayne County would have been supported in the city hospital, and as the city grew so would grow the hospital, so has grown the County House, and at the present time it would have been a mammoth municipal institution, and the pretentious Eloise would have been an insignificant poor-house.

Rev. Martin Kundig remained in Detroit until 1842, when he went to Milwaukee, where he became Vicar General in 1844. The balance of his days were spent in that city among the trying cares of his ecclesiastical position, but his heart was ever with the poor, the sick, the helpless, the wayward. There he died on the 6th of March, 1879, "full of years, full of honors, and full of holiness."

"Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,
And e'en his failings lean'd to virtue's side;
But in his duty prompt at every call,
He watch'd and wept, he pray'd and felt for all."

—Goldsmith.



BLACK HORSE TAVERN

1870-1871 THE PHOTOGRAPH BY SAMUEL J. COLE

Second County House—Black Horse Tavern

CHAPTER V.

THE SECOND COUNTY HOUSE.

The Black Horse Tavern.

The property in question consisted of two farms abutting, but located in different sections, and owned by different persons. The fact of separate ownership was not known to the writer until he looked up the deeds in the registry office. It was generally supposed that Samuel Torbert owned both farms, and that both were purchased from him. The mistake was due to a confusion of names, there being two Torberts, father and son. The elder was Samuel, the younger Samuel S. The father had owned both, but sold the north farm, on which the buildings were located, to his son, a few months before the County Commissioners purchased it.

Application was made to the General Land Office in Washington for copies of the original patents covering all the property owned by the Board. We have received two, and will shortly receive the other. All the facts in the matter are cleared up, however, and full data are now in possession of the Superintendents.

The entire west half of section 26, town 2 south, range 9 east, was "purchased by Joseph Moss, at the Detroit Land Office, May 2, 1825, and cash certificate 1282 issued therefor."

Joseph Moss and Rhoda his wife, then residing in New Berk, Chanango Co., N. Y., gave a warranty deed on Sept. 23, 1829, to Samuel Torbert for the east half of the west half of the above section, consisting of 160 acres, for \$320.00. In November of the same year Samuel Torbert built the log tavern known as the Black Horse. He ran the tavern for several years, and established a prosperous business for the times.

On Aug. 4, 1838, Samuel Torbert and Anna C. his wife gave a warranty deed of the property to Samuel S. Torbert for the consideration of \$3,000.00. The son was fired with the improving spirit of the new state, and became financially involved in a banking venture in Plymouth. Those were the

days of mushroom banks and wildcat money, and he was swamped in the general crash.

On Feb. 22, 1839, Samuel S. Torbert and Nancy his wife gave a warranty deed to Wayne County Commissioners Reynold Gillett, Jonathan Shearer, and Benjamin F. Fox, of the property for the consideration of \$800.00. How the County Commissioners secured the 160 acres at such a low price is not explained. It was sold the year before, as noted above, for \$3,000.00. It consisted of excellent land, covered with a magnificent forest, and on the few cleared acres were a substantial log house, a log barn and shed. It was easily worth four times as much as the 120 acres abutting on the south, and for which they paid the same amount on the same day to Samuel Torbert the father. The only reason we can advance is, that it was covered with a mortgage held by Rufus Brown Jr. for \$728.22, and would possibly be sold to satisfy the mortgage, and when \$800.00 cash was offered by the Commissioners it was readily accepted. It was not sold to the County subject to the mortgage.

The south portion of the farm, consisting of 120 acres, is described in the patent issued to Orrin Preston by President Andrew Jackson, on Aug. 1, 1833, as: " * * * The east half and southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 35, in township 2 south, range 9 east, in the district of lands, subject to sale at Detroit, Michigan Territory."

John Preston, son of Orrin, gave a warranty deed to Samuel Torbert on Dec. 16, 1836, for the consideration of \$450.00.

On Feb. 22, 1839, Samuel Torbert and Anna C. his wife gave a warranty deed of the property to the County Commissioners for the consideration of \$800.00.

These two pieces of property constituted the original farm of 280 acres. Additional land was purchased many years later, and the entire farm will be treated at some length in a separate chapter.

Samuel S. Torbert remained in the vicinity for some time after the County House was established in Nankin, for there are several entries on the books of services and sales, and also a board account. Later both families moved to Dakota, and it has been reported they retrieved their fortune. The last heard from any of them was in 1896, when the writer received a letter from the youngest daughter of Samuel S. Torbert. She stated that she and her brother Plunket were the only children left. She was then an old woman, and has probably since died.

The County Commissioners in 1839 appointed James Han-



"Uncle Jerry"
Utility Man of the Black Horse Tavern

"UNCLE" JERRY TOWNSEND, the subject of the above picture, was an unique character about the Black Horse Tavern from 1834 until the County purchased it for a Poor House in 1839. He was employed by Samuel Torbert and his son as a kind of all around man, woodcutter, teamster, and betimes bartender. In the latter capacity Jerry dispensed whiskey to the thirsty traveller at three cents a glass.

His name appears at frequent intervals in the expense account of the institution from 1839 to 1860. At the age of eighty he returned to the County House, where he lived as an inmate for the next ten years, and died at the age of ninety.

mer, W. B. Hunt and Ammon Brown Superintendents of the Poor for one year. The Board then appointed Ammon Brown and John Cahoon keepers. The latter was over the farm and was more a farm boss than keeper, as Ammon Brown took charge of all details of accounting and general administration. He also acted as secretary of the Board, and the minutes of the meetings held in the old days are still preserved, and are in excellent shape. Mr. Brown was so great a figure in the shaping of affairs that we deem it justice to his memory to give him further consideration in a later chapter.

As soon as the farm was purchased the Board erected a two story frame building addition to the east for the inmates, reserving the log house for the keeper. The inmates were transferred from the institution in Detroit to the new quarters on April 11, 1839. The register shows 35 were transferred, so we presume many refused to go into the "awful wilderness," as the record shows 111 were in the Detroit building the month before. Of course, many were children, and homes among the residents of the city may have been found for them.

The property in Detroit was advertised for sale, but was not disposed of until 1846, when it was sold for \$1,124.00. It was finally torn down in the sixties to make room for the advancing city.

The log tavern did not possess many attractions. It consisted of two sections with an opening between extending to the rear. The east section was utilized as an office and living room by the keeper, the west as a dining room. There was an immense fire place in each section of the house, and in the days of the tavern served the purpose of cooking, baking and heating. A frame cookhouse was erected back of the log building, and in this the cooking for both inmates and keeper's family was performed. There was also a mud oven erected shortly after Ammon Brown assumed control of the affairs.

According to old settlers there were a log barn and log shed northwest of the tavern when Torbert ran it, but according to Mr. T. T. Lyon they were not there in 1842, when he was keeper. We are indebted to Mr. Lyon for the above information regarding the log house, which he furnished the writer in 1896.

The public highway, now known as the Murdock road, ran originally just west of the log house, then across the

Rouge and through the woods to the section line. It was changed to its present location in Nov., 1842.

It appears from the records that Ammon Brown was a non-resident keeper, and simply visited the County House at certain times. John Cahoon, though designated in the minutes "farmer" was the executive officer when Mr. Brown was not on the grounds. As Superintendent of the Poor Ammon Brown received \$2.00 a day, like the other members of the Board, for services as such, each meeting considered as a day; as keeper he received \$365.00 a year. John Cahoon received as associate keeper and farmer \$300.00 a year. The Board retained him one year, then employed Morrison Swift on April 8, 1840, to serve in the dual capacity of keeper and farmer at \$400.00. The complexion of the Board changed the next year, and the Superintendents decided to receive sealed proposals for the position of keeper and farmer. Morrison Swift was awarded the contract. For the sake of variety we reproduce the contract: "I propose to serve the County as Keeper of the Wayne County Poor House, also to labor on the County farm, also the services of my wife in the domestic concerns of the establishment. I will furnish one two-horse wagon, one two-horse sleigh for use, four cows and five sheep at my risque—the County to have the increase of the cows—also furniture together with other articles as furnished the present year—to commence on the 8th day of April next, for a term of one year, for the sum of Three hundred and fifty dollars.

March 10, 1841.

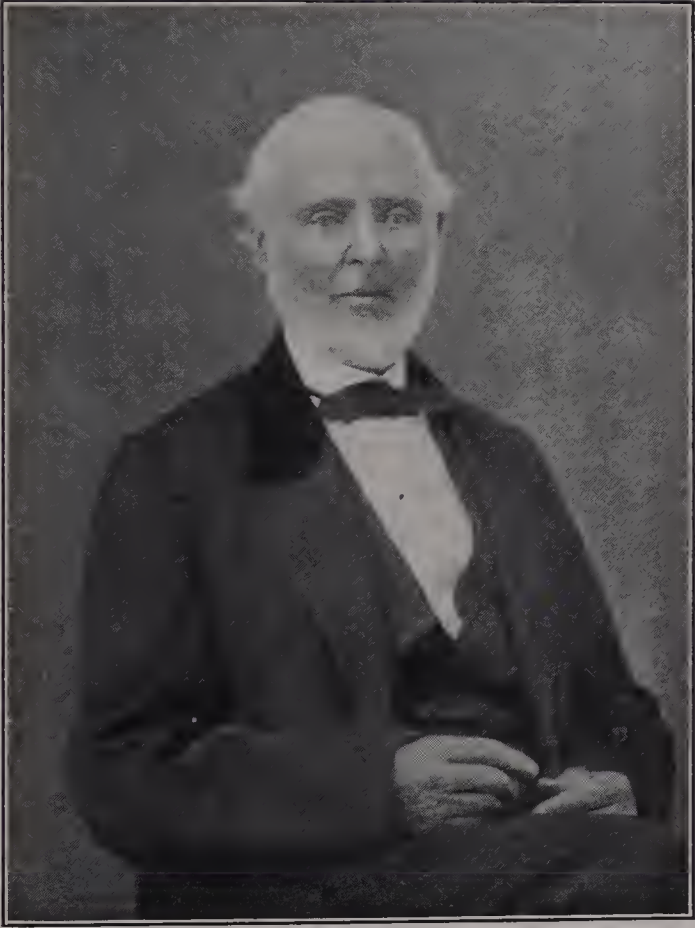
Morrison Swift."

It would seem from the above that it rather paid to advertise for keepers in those days.

At first there were two doctors that attended at the County House, Dr. Hume and Dr. Carrol. They received one dollar a visit, medicine extra. In 1841 the Board contracted with Dr. Hume, who lived in Wayne, for yearly service, subject to call at all times, and to furnish the necessary medicine, for \$168.00. Four years later there were three doctors in the field, and Dr. Hume cut his price to \$124.00. We should judge from this there was rather sharp competition in the medical field in the old days.

The new keeper was given more latitude in running the institution than was ever possessed by associate keeper Cahoon, whose every action was under the direct supervision of the Board. Morrison Swift became the purchasing agent of all the food supplies, and drove regularly to Wayne, Ply-

mouth or Detroit for flour or other necessities, making the best bargains he could, paying his own money, if necessary to save something thereby, and rendering an itemized bill at the end of the month to the Board. He also hired or discharged his help as he saw fit, adding more or less as required. He did not get his own pay till the end of his year.



Ammon Brown
Superintendent of the Poor
1839-1841 1844-1846

CHAPTER VI.

THIRD COUNTY HOUSE.

On the 17th of May, 1843, the Board sold the old log house, the once well known Black Horse Tavern, to a certain "Mr. La Platt" for the enormous amount of \$2.00. The Superintendents desired to erect a brick building on its site, and probably had no use for it elsewhere. The record does not say the Mr. La Platt immediately moved it away, and he probably did not, for the brick building was not erected until 1845, and there is no record of any building being put up for the keeper in the meantime. The Board evidently thought an appropriation would be allowed in the fall of 1843, and having learned that it would not be allowed until the next year retained the log house for some months for the use of the keeper. Morrison Swift was keeper at the time, and he owned the farm that was later known as the "Duffield place." He might have gone back and forth, acting as a non-resident keeper, but the law required the keeper to live in the County House. For this reason John Cahoon was given the title of associate keeper, for Ammon Brown, the real keeper, lived in Wayne. What finally became of the log house we do not know.

In the fall of 1844 the Superintendents conferred with the Supervisors about the new building. The necessity of more suitable quarters was evident, and the appropriation was allowed. It was not allowed as appropriations are now allowed, however, with definite statements regarding details; the Supervisors simply told the Board to go ahead and put up what they thought would be right, and they would order the County Treasurer to honor all vouchers.

The following February the Board met in Detroit for the purpose of considering the subject of plans for the new building. The same month the plans and specifications were made by Henry E. Perry and William Bennett. A rather odd thing was that Perry prepared the plans and specifications for the carpenter and joiner work, while William Bennett, in no way associated with the former, prepared those of the brick

work. It appears that both were contractors and not architects, for both bid on the work. The contract for the carpenter and joiner work and painting was let to Henry E. Perry for \$2,094.75, and the brick work to Charles Jackson for \$340.00. The county was to furnish the material for the mason, and the lumber for the carpenter. The river flats back of the log house were converted into a brick yard, and Joseph Evans was employed to make the brick. Some of the brick is in the walls of the present County House. The lathing and plastering was done by James Cole. The lumber was furnished by Hamilton & Jackson at \$6.44 a thousand. Most of it was clear white pine, and the contract called for 58,319 feet. Today clear white pine of the size used then could not be purchased for less than \$110.00 per thousand. Some of this lumber was used for other purposes than the County House construction. It went into the making of hogsties, sheep-pens and fences. Some of the other heavy timber was cut and hewn in the county woods. The shingles were made by hand. The nails used were the old fashioned kind made by hand also. The building was completed in Jan., 1846, at a cost of \$4,515.82. It was 78 feet long, 36 feet deep, and two and a half stories high. The basement and attic were not finished until some years later. The cellar was simply a dug-out, with a trap door from the kitchen and slanting double trap doors on the outside. A portion of the northeast corner of the basement was fitted up with two cells for drunks and unruly inmates. They were also used for the "crazys" at times, and as a matter of further precaution chains fastened to the walls were provided. A farm dinner-bell was mounted on the roof. A commodious fireplace with crane and pothooks, very necessary in those days, was constructed on the ground floor. Some of the old fashioned wood stoves were placed in the wards. The new building stood on the site of the log house. The old and feeble inmates, the keeper, with his family and help, occupied the new building, while the other class of inmates occupied the two story frame to the east. The old curb well, shown in the picture of the log house, still provided all the water for drinking purposes, but a large cistern was dug and bricked in 1846 for washing and bathing purposes. It might be remarked that the doctor in charge had ordered a portable bath tub for use of "hospital inmates," and baths were given on his order only. All the other inmates could bathe to their heart's content in the nearby river, which was an abundant stream during all seasons at that period. The keeper



Wayne County Asylum

Barn Yard

Water Works

Third Wayne County House

1885

in charge when the new building was first occupied was Morrison Swift, then serving for the second time. He owned a farm north of the County House, now known as the "Duffield place" and the property of Henry Ruff. Here he built a brick house with material purchased from the then Superintendents of the Poor, Peter Desnoyers, Titus Dort and Ammon Brown. The report circulated at the time, and even credited by some persons of the present day, was that he got the material for nothing. We now take the opportunity of declaring the report absolutely false, and a slander on his memory. We are in possession of all the records, and find that he paid for everything. We will state further that a list of the material was submitted to a competent builder, and the house, which was then standing, shown him. He stated that the material as shown paid for to the county was sufficient to build such a house.

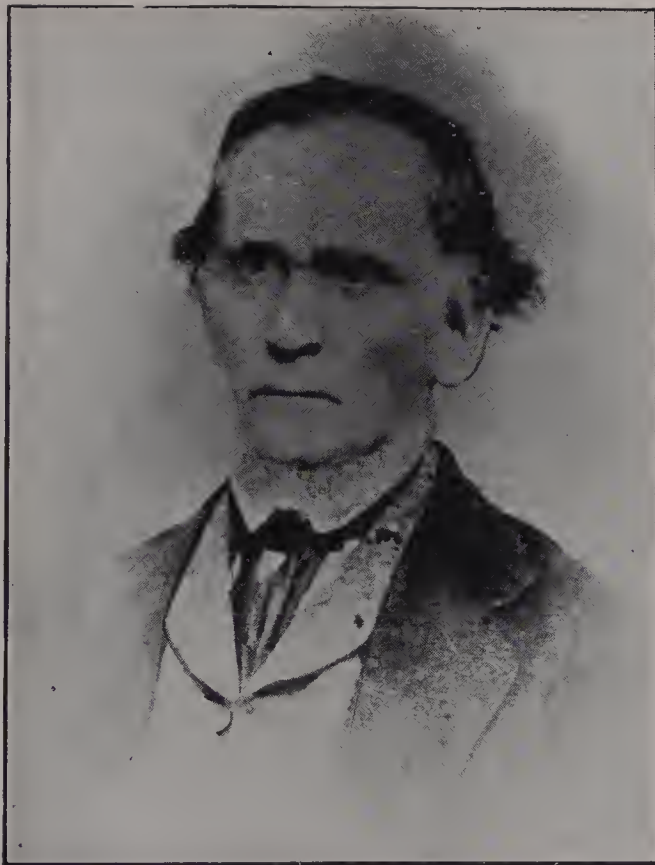
Ten years later the institution was crowded to its limits. Additional room was an absolute necessity. In 1856 the Board made a contract with Stephen Martin to construct an addition of brick 40 feet long and 36 feet wide, joining the brick building, erected in 1845, on the east end, and parallel with it. It was to be built along the same general lines of the other building, the height and width being the same. It differed from the other in having a finished basement for a dining room, a bakery and furnace room. The contract called for a furnace, pipes and registers, but the furnace must have been removed some years later, for it was not there in 1876. The County House, when the addition was completed, which cost \$3,327.20, must have looked quite pretentious, with its frontage of 118 feet, crowning the little hill, surrounded with shade and fruit trees which had grown to some size, having been set out in 1840. All around the house, with the exception of the front, was a high board whitewashed fence, containing doors that were kept locked at night "to keep the inmates from pilfering the neighboring orchard." In front of the house was a vegetable garden and red cherry orchard, with here and there rows of red and black currant and gooseberry bushes. The stumps to the west of the building, beyond the barn yard, had been removed and planted with apple, plum and cherry trees. The first orchard contained 100 trees. It was located at about where the laundry now stands, and extended across the county ditch to the present site of the barn. A few French pear trees were planted about the same time, 1840, in front of the log house. The last of the old pear trees was cut down in 1895 to make room for the mid-

dle section of the present County House. The west orchard survived with a few trees for some years later. An effort was made to save them, but they were badly decayed with heart-rot, and the last one was cut down in 1912. A piece of this old tree is preserved in the Asylum carpenter shop as a relic. Between 1840 and 1856 more than 300 fruit trees, mostly apple, were planted in the east and west orchards. The enormous amount of fire wood required to heat the buildings quickly denuded the farm of its beautiful forest trees. The stumps were left until partly decayed, then grubbed and dug out and burnt. Still there was considerable forest on the north and south ends of the farm as late as 1860. Since that time the county has purchased 180 acres of timber for fuel, besides thousands of cords of wood from farmers hereabout, but since 1895 very little wood has been purchased.

First Wing of the Third County House.

In 1858 the Board called the attention of the Supervisors to the necessity of additional room, and they were instructed to build a wing to the north extending from the west end. Plans were drawn and bids asked for the addition. In July, 1859, the Board let the contract to George Buddington and others. The building was of brick, two and a half stories high, 70 feet long, and 34 feet wide, but without basement. It was finished outside and inside like the older building and of the same height. It was also connected with it by doors on each floor. This wing was finished in Jan., 1860, and used for male inmates. In after years it became a decided menace, due to its poor foundation. The cost of this building was \$2,576.03.

Twelve years later the Board was again hard pressed for room, and in 1873 the main building and wing were raised six feet and new roofs put on. This gave them another story 188 feet long, figuring in the wing. For a time the improvement, which cost \$6,700.00, took care of the additional wants, but in 1876 the number of inmates had increased to such an extent over former years, that more room was necessary. An addition to the north of the west wing was therefore built. This addition was 30 feet long, 34 feet wide and the same height as the other building. It was built on a good solid foundation, with bath rooms in the basement. The cost of this improvement was \$7,850. The work was done by the day, no contracts being let.



Titus Dort
Superintendent of the Poor
1845-1846 1856-1859

Principal factor in the erection of the first brick buildings

CHAPTER VII.

KEEPER'S RESIDENCE.

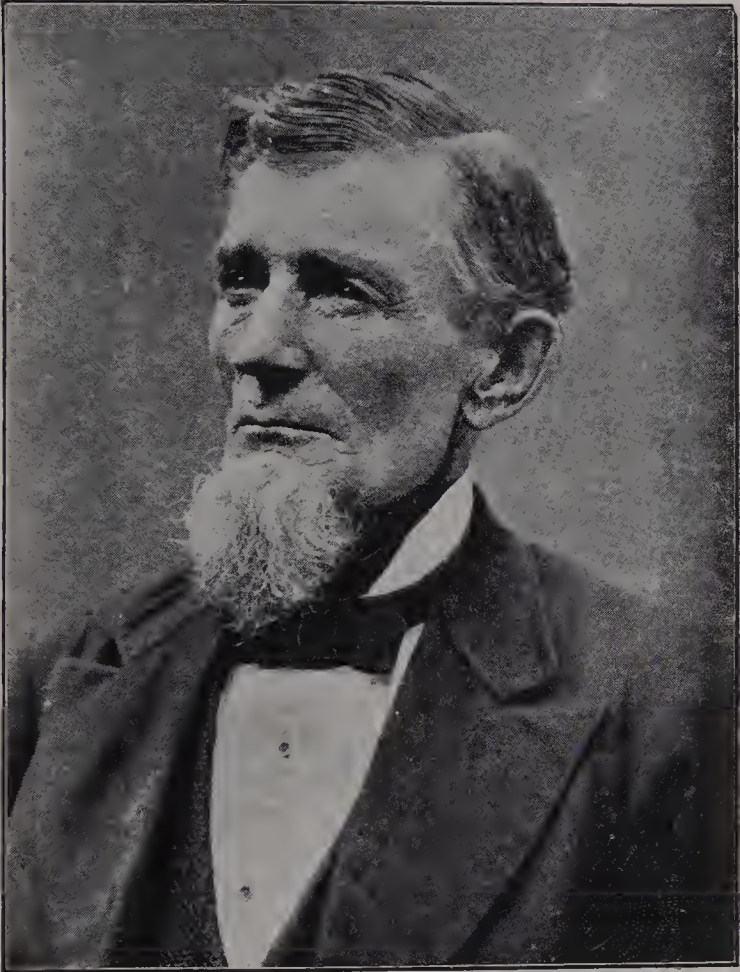
Previous to 1865 the keeper's quarters were in the west end of the main building. In the spring of this year the Board of Superintendents and the Board of Auditors decided to erect a suitable structure for the use of the keeper and his family, for an office and store room for the clerk, and for a board room for the Superintendents. For some reason the Board of Auditors reserved the authority for the construction of the building to themselves. James Anderson drew the plans and Henry Metz was awarded the contract. This building had a frontage of 46 feet, and was 37 feet wide and two stories high, with a finished basement. It was completed in the fall of 1865, and A. L. Chase, the keeper at the time, was the first to occupy it. The basement contained a dining room for the help and a keeper's kitchen located on the east side, and on the west were located a bed room for the cook, and kitchen store rooms. The second floor on the east side contained the business office of the Board and the County House store, and on the west side was the keeper's office and a "spare bed room," which was used in after years by the resident house physician. The second floor was devoted to the use of the keeper's family. The portion of the older building vacated by the keeper was turned into bed rooms, wards, dispensary and nursery. The cost of the keeper's residence was \$7,399.82, which was paid on vouchers issued by the Auditors themselves. This is the first recorded instance where the Auditors exercised a prerogative in the construction of the buildings.

By referring to the pictures shown on pages 63 and 145 an idea may be formed of the external character of the institution as it appeared in the year 1880, and as it was in 1876, with the exception of the water tank. The building on the left is the Wayne County Insane Asylum, and will be described below. The group of buildings shown on the right is the Third County House. The building shown in front of this group is the keeper's residence. The evergreens

surrounding it were planted in 1867. To the southwest of this building is shown a large pear tree which was planted by the order of Superintendent Ammon Brown in 1840. It was received with others from Peter Desnoyers of Detroit. This is the tree mentioned before as having been cut down in 1895 to make room for the new building. We make particular mention of this tree, as it will be recalled by all the Superintendents still alive at this writing, that served on the Board prior to 1895. Under this tree during the summer the members of the Board were wont to sit and smoke and talk over the topics of the times and the affairs of the institution. In fact, many Board meetings were held in its cool shade. It was so large and its foliage so luxuriant that many persons could sit beneath it. There has never been a spot on the grounds during the long history of the institution so well and so pleasantly remembered as the old pear tree. Directly north of the keeper's residence, and separated therefrom by a covered area 12 feet wide, is seen the main building which was originally but two and a half stories high and 78 feet long, afterwards extended northward 40 feet, and finally raised 6 feet, and converted into three stories. On this building is seen the old bell that was erected in 1873. In a later picture is shown the cupola that was afterwards built around it. On the site of this building stood the log house. The wing running north is the one put up in 1859 and extended in 1876.

To the west of this group may be seen the barnyard and the old water tank, which was south of the barnyard and stood directly in front of the present Administration building. Formerly a windmill stood here and pumped the water from wells into the tank. The old wells are still there. The windmill was taken down in 1880, and a hot air engine installed. In front of the Asylum may be seen a few trees still remaining of the western orchard.

In the foreground a vacant field is seen, which marks the site of the eastern end of the artificial lake, shown in another picture. West of this field, and just inside the fence, may be seen three small structures made of boards fastened to posts set into the ground. These are burial lots in the Roman Catholic cemetery. The cemetery was purchased from Bishop Foley in 1892. It consisted of two acres of ground, and is now covered by the water of the artificial lake. The bones were dug up in 1893 and buried in the present county cemetery and on the island. This old cemetery was a fruitful spot for the medical students of Ann Arbor before the enactment of the law requiring the sending of all unclaimed pauper dead



A. L. Chase
Keeper of the Wayne County House
1862 - 1866

to the medical schools. Many are the amusing tales told of this old cemetery in the days of "body-snatching." The local doctors always knew when there was good anatomical material placed in the cemetery, and they always had medical friends in Ann Arbor.

The picture shown on page 63 was taken in 1885, and gives a closer view of the buildings. Many of the old apple trees shown in the former picture have disappeared. The barnyard and water works are shown very distinctly, and the picket fence around the grounds. The one story building shown east and adjoining the County House was erected in 1875, and is the first laundry.



Wayne County Asylum

Administration Building

Wayne County House
1888

County Barns

CHAPTER VIII.

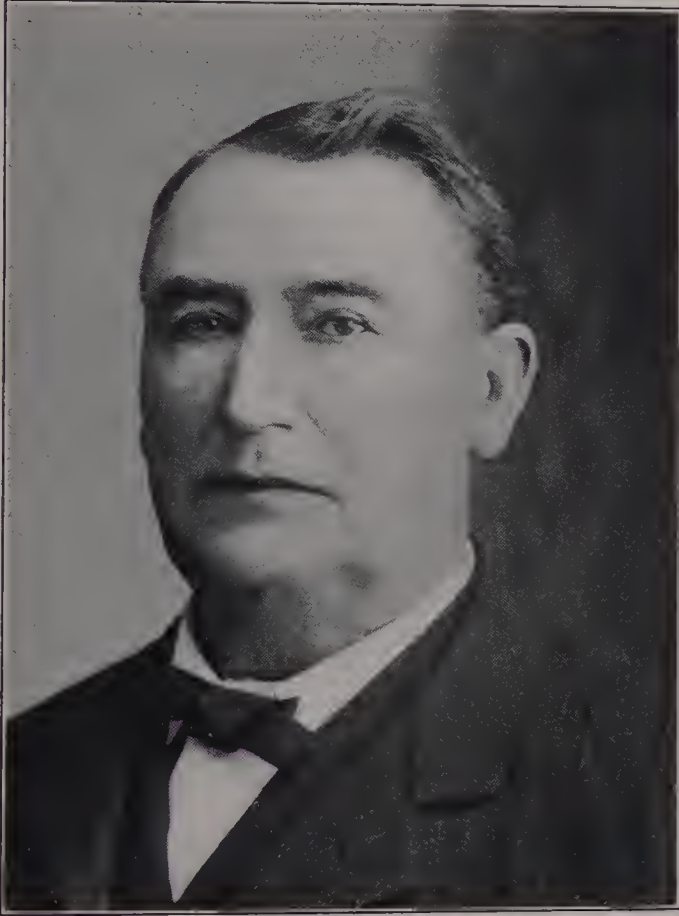
FOURTH COUNTY HOUSE.

On June 24, 1885, the first meeting of the joint Board was held at the County House. The members present were John J. Vroman, Patrick Blake, George M. Henry, county members, and W. K. Muir, Simon Heavenrich, Henry Heames and Jos. B. Moore, city members. Henry Heames was elected president. P. H. Dwyer was appointed secretary. A spirit of activity, apparently, actuated all the members, for radical changes began at once. Matters that previous boards had presented to the Board of Supervisors year after year without any effect were now urged in a manner bound to merit attention. The appropriation for 1885 was \$69,000.00, the new Board asked and obtained \$94,500.00.

Some of the first things done were to put up several fire escapes on the buildings, overhaul wards, throw out the stoves and install steam heating and gas lighting. These improvements were not all done in one year, nor in two, but they were all on the way and soon became accomplished facts. Soon after the amalgamation of the two Boards the matter of a new addition to the County House came up. The buildings were old and dilapidated, and some of the members wished to tear them all down and erect a fine new structure. Others advocated removing the north wing and erecting two wings, one on the east and one on the west of the center building. The latter proposition met with most favor, and steps were at once taken to carry it into effect. The next consideration was the appropriation to put up a structure that would cost \$100,000.00. Did the Board of Supervisors possess the power of raising such a sum without a vote of the people? The matter was laid before the Prosecuting Attorney, and he said they did not, but that he was of the opinion that the Legislature possessed the authority of clothing by a special act the Board of Supervisors with such power. A bill was ordered prepared for presentation to the Legislature empowering the Board of Supervisors to raise \$150,000.00

for buildings at the County House. The bill apparently was not presented, for acting on the advice of an eminent lawyer the Board decided to lay the matter before the people at the spring election of 1887. They were not very hopeful of obtaining so large an amount and decided to ask for \$100,000.00. The members of the then Board were wide-awake business men, and they fully appreciated the dangerous breakers that might toss to atoms a frail craft launched on the turbulent sea of county politics. The only chance such a bill would have at the hands of the electors depended upon its positive merits. The County House was not well known, and it was looked upon as one of the necessary nuisances of civilization. Before the matter was laid before the Supervisors the Board invited the Building Inspectors to visit the institution and report the exact conditions. The inspection covered all the buildings, and the findings were embodied in a carefully worded report. The north wing was stated to be in such a condition of dilapidation as to render it absolutely unfit for habitation. The daily papers took up the matter and advised the erection of new buildings. At a special session of the Supervisors the matter was laid before them, and they were requested to raise \$100,000.00 for the purpose of erecting new wings. The Committee on Ways and Means took the matter in hand, and reported that it was the opinion of the committee that \$50,000 was sufficient, and recommended that "it be submitted to the electors at the spring election." The Superintendents made an active campaign of the entire county previous to the election, and, although the matter was bitterly opposed in many quarters, the sentiment of charity prevailed and the proposition was carried by a majority of 876 votes. The matter had been placed before the people to bond the county for the desired amount. During the fall session of the Supervisors \$50,000.00 in fifteen year bonds, bearing interest at 4%, were issued, and the Board of Auditors authorized to negotiate the sale of same to the highest bidder. The Wayne County Savings Bank purchased the bonds, for which it paid \$500.00 premium. The new wings were now assured, and the Board employed Donaldson & Meier to prepare plans. The Board had not been idle in the meantime, however, in the matter of building. A new pest house was built in 1886 for \$450.00, a new bake oven in the same year, a boiler house, gas house, a new kitchen and new barns were also erected. These will be described later.

On April 16, 1888, the bids for the wings were opened. It was determined that the mason contractor should assume the



James Gillespie
Keeper of the Wayne County House
1885-1905

position of principal contractor, and become responsible for the faithful carrying out of the specified conditions in the cases of the other contractors, who would be considered sub-contractors under him, and that all payments should be made to him, and that he would be required to give bonds to the amount of \$50,000.00. The entire contracts embodied under one principal contract was let to Daniel Lane.

The old wing was immediately torn down and work commenced on the new wings. The plans called for two buildings, practically the same in all details, 140 feet long, 42 feet wide, and three stories high, with finished basement under all. They were to run parallel north from the extreme east and west ends of the old main building, and to project 11 feet to the south beyond the latter. The many extras added, and changes made ran the final cost of construction up to \$60,424.63. The last touches were put on the buildings in March, 1889, and the Board invited the public to inspect them. Over 500 persons visited the institution on the 20th of the month, and pronounced the additions as well worthy of the expenditures, and a pride to Wayne county. They have stood the test for twenty-four years and have demonstrated the solidity of their structure. The picture on page 15 will convey an idea of the general appearance of the County House in 1888 after the Administration Building and barns were erected, but before the new wings were built, while the picture, shown on page 269 shows it as it looked after they were built. The other buildings shown in these pictures will be described in their place.

In 1890 a new inmates' kitchen and bakery were erected between the wings, and adjoining the center building, at an outlay of \$5,845.43. These are not shown in any of the pictures.

The Board in Oct., 1894, invited the Detroit Building inspectors to the County House and showed them the condition of the old center building, which had been built in 1845, extended in 1856 and raised one story in 1873. The foundations were in very bad shape, the walls had settled and in places were bulging. It had lived its years of usefulness and had become a menace to the occupants. The Inspectors strongly advised to have it torn down, for it was in such a condition that expenditures for further repairs would be simply throwing money away. When the Supervisors came for their annual inspection they agreed with the inspectors, but informed the Board that they did not have the power to raise an amount of money sufficient to build such a struc-

ture as the Board contemplated erecting, and the matter would have to be submitted to a vote of the people. The Superintendents told them it was not their intention to ask for an appropriation, but simply to allow them to pay for the building out of their own earnings for the care of State patients at the Asylum. Some doubt was expressed regarding the legality of such action, but at any rate the Board was authorized to do so. Some of the Supervisors advised the removal of the keeper's dwelling, that had been erected in 1865, and extend the proposed building over to the south line of its site. Both boards agreed to the latter proposition, and steps were at once taken to carry out the general plan. A. C. Varney & Co. were employed to draw the plans. On April 16, 1895, the bids were opened. The contracts were let to Thos. Fairbairn for the mason work, James Buchanan for carpenter work, and to others for the balance of the work. The total contracts amounted to \$54,728.58. On April 29 work was commenced in removing the old buildings. In a short time every vestige of the old building was gone, and the walls of the new center began to appear. By late summer the brick work was finished, and in February, 1896, the completed building was turned over to the Board. Keeper Jas. Gillespie and his family moved into it at once. The picture on page 91 shows the Fourth County House completed, and as it appears today. The new center, as will be noticed, is higher than the wings. The front portion is for the keeper and general employees, and is 72 feet long, and 31 feet deep, four stories high, and finished basement. The south line of the porch is the same as the former keeper's residence, but its east and west lines are advanced 13 feet in both directions beyond the original lines. The adjoining rear is 118 feet long, 57 feet deep and four stories high, with finished basement. It is fitted up with dormitories, hospital wards and dining rooms for the inmates. Its front line is 8 feet to the south, its rear line 12 feet to the north of the same lines of the old center building. In the rear was a one-and-a-half story building, erected in 1890, at a cost of \$5,845.43. It was remodeled in 1895 as part of the center building contract. It was originally 64 feet long, and 41 feet wide, and used as a bakery, inmates kitchen, vegetable room and preparing room, in the basement, and for storing flour on the upper floor. The north line of the new center came on the south line of this building. An extension to the north 32 feet over the latter building and of the same width, 41 feet, and four stories high was constructed as part of the

center building. The basement of the north extension was left practically as originally constructed. The total cost of the new center, including alterations, was \$57,501.31. The entire cost of the Fourth County House as it stands today, exclusive of several thousand dollars spent for fire escapes, and for the furnishings was \$123,771.47. A steam cooking plant was installed in the County House in 1898 at a cost of \$543.00 as a matter of economy and a desire to keep abreast of the times.

CHAPTER IX.

COUNTY HOUSE ADMINISTRATION.

The administration of the County House was under a keeper and matron from April 11, 1839, until June 1, 1905, when James Gillespie retired, and Dr. John Marker, Medical Superintendent of the Asylum, was made Superintendent of the County House also. The term "keeper," has never been abolished by the Board, but it has come into disuse, and is seldom applied to Dr. Marker, the term "Superintendent" being almost universally applied to him.

James Gillespie served in the capacity of keeper for twenty years, and his administration was particularly free from criticism. During his period of keepership the County House saw many changes, the principal one being the formation of the joint Board. During the same period steam heating was introduced, gas lighting introduced and abolished, and electric lights installed; the fourth County House was built, the Administration Building erected, the two present barns constructed, the laundries and bakery built, the lake excavated and most of the new buildings of the Asylum constructed. His authority did not extend, however, beyond the direct affairs of the County House and the county farm. We present his picture on page 79.

There is a great deal of misconception about the County House; few persons know exactly how it is supported. Many imagine it is an enormous load upon the shoulders of the taxpayer. It is no such thing, and never was.

In the first place it is a county institution pure and simple, established for the care of the county poor or such poor persons as have no residence in Detroit or in any of the townships. This class was very large at one time, but is now very small in comparison with the other classes. In other words, the County House is a public institution, originally intended for localizing the care of the public poor, but now, and has been since it was established, a place where the city and township poor may be sent and supported for so much

a day, depending upon the per diem cost of the particular year. The Superintendents of the Poor must see that such persons are cared for in the County House, and at actual cost, but the city and township are not obliged to send such poor persons to the institution unless they so desire. They can take care of them at home if they wish, but it is so much cheaper to have them taken care of in the County House that nearly all permanent cases are sent to the institution. The County House does not receive anything for the care of the county poor, but it does for all other cases.

Originally the Board agreed with the city and townships to support their poor at so much a day. Under date of April 30, 1840, we read in the minutes: "The Board of Superintendents, Wm. B. Hunt, James Hammer and Ammon Brown, met pursuant to adjournment, and having taken up the proposition of the city of Detroit for the support of their poor, have

Resolved, That they will execute an article of agreement with the authorities of said city for the maintenance of their poor according to said articles dated April 30, 1840." The amount of per diem was 18c.

In 1842 and 1843 the specified per diem was 15c, in 1844, 16c. Between the latter year and 1851 Detroit sent very few of its paupers to the County House, preferring, probably, to support them at home. About this time the method of figuring the per diem was changed to the actual cost as the basis. Subsequent to 1851 Detroit sent many of its paupers to the institutions, the number steadily increasing every year until more than three-quarters of the inmates were from Detroit.

As the number of county paupers decreased so did the expense of running the institution, as far as the county at large was concerned. The county furnished the money to maintain the institution, and in turn charged against the city and townships the exact cost for supporting their individual poor. Each year, in the month of October, the Board submitted its estimates to the Auditors, the latter board submitted them to the Supervisors. When they were finally passed upon the committee on apportionment would take the amount the County House had charged in its report against the individual townships and the city, or cities after Wyandotte became such, for the support of their poor at the institution, and deduct it from the estimates. The balance was then spread upon the county at large, and the amount deducted was charged directly to the city and the particular townships as shown on the

report. Every year the county charges decreased in proportion to the other charges until they reached the low water mark in 1903, being only 3,738 days against 136,537 days chargeable to the cities and townships. The tax for the county poor was \$1,565.62. Spread this amount over Wayne County and note what a burden it was. Townships that had no poor at the institution had no further tax to pay than this for the support of the county poor. This applied to the actual maintenance. If it became necessary to erect a building, and the Board did not have the necessary funds, the levy was, of course, placed upon the county at large. But erecting buildings, and maintaining the institution are quite different. Most of the buildings put up since 1893 have been erected with the funds the Board received from the State for maintaining State charges in the Asylum.

The funds received from the State were, and still are, turned over to the county treasurer as soon as received, and are placed to the credit of the poor fund. All other cash received during the month is turned in at the end of the month, and credited in the same way. But there was nothing to show that the County House was indirectly receiving a revenue of sufficient volume to place it upon a self-supporting basis. Ten years ago the County House was earning for the county over \$53,000.00, for the support of city and township charges. Its maintenance cost was but \$1,740.00 in excess of this amount. The latter amount was for the support of county charges, and really represented the cost of maintaining the institution as far as the county was concerned. Our annual reports gave all the tables, but it was generally supposed that the entire cost of maintaining the institution, as shown in the maintenance, fell upon the county at large.

Several years ago when Mr. George C. Lawrence was a member of the Board of Auditors the matter came up for consideration. No one in Wayne county can compare with Mr. Lawrence in knowledge of county affairs. For years every detail of county matters passed through his hands. He considered the method of deducting the County House earnings from the estimates of the Board as unfair. He claimed that the Board should have the use of what the County House earned from the cities and townships the same as it had from the Asylum earnings, and other sources, and that instead of deducting the amount from the estimates it should in all justice be placed to the credit of the poor fund. This would clear up matters and place the County House in the proper light.

In 1905 the Board asked for the small sum of \$18,800.00 to be levied, as there was a large unexpended balance for building. The amount charged against the cities and townships for the same year was \$61,464.74. To follow out the old method it would be necessary to deduct this amount from the amount the Superintendents asked, and this was impossible. Mr. Lawrence was assisting the apportioning committee at the time, and he at once took the opportunity of explaining to the Supervisors the unfairness of the method so long pursued. He advised them to simply spread the amount \$18,800.00, on the county at large, to charge the amount due from the cities and townships in the usual way, and allow it, when raised, to be turned into the county treasury to the credit of the poor fund. The Supervisors acted upon Mr. Lawrence's advice, and from that period the County House became practically self-supporting.

Since 1907 there has not been a dollar raised from the county at large for the support of either the County House or the Asylum, for their revenues have been amply sufficient to maintain them. The revenue of the County House in 1912 was \$94,758.70.

The medical work at the County House was performed by non-resident physicians from 1839 to 1881. They were employed by the year and were obliged to visit the institution not less than twice a week, and oftener if required. They furnished their own medicines, but surgical appliances were purchased by the Board. The necessity of a resident physician became apparent in 1881, and when Dr. E. O. Bennett was employed as Medical Superintendent of the Asylum the medical work of the County House became part of his duties also. On August 8, 1883, Dr. A. J. Burdeno was employed as assistant physician with residence in the Asylum. He retired Dec. 31, 1884, and Dr. David Zimmerman of Wayne was employed as non-resident house physician. He was obliged to visit the County House daily, and perform all the medical and surgical work of the institution, and assist Dr. Bennett when necessary. On Aug. 31, 1889, he severed his connection with the County House, and Dr. Bennett again became the sole medical officer of both institutions. Single handed he performed all the medical and surgical work for nearly a year, but the Board realized the work was too onerous and appointed Dr. P. P. Gilmartin of Detroit non-resident assistant physician on June 30, 1890, with the understanding that he should pay not less than three visits to the

institutions each week. He severed his connection with the institutions on Feb 28, 1891, when Dr. John J. Marker of Wayne became "assistant physician of the County House and Asylum."

The Board had realized for sometime the importance of having a resident physician at the County House, where he would be on call at all times, day or night. In accordance with this idea Dr. Marker was appointed on Feb. 4, 1891, to assume charge on the retirement of Dr. Gilmartin.

On the 15th of the following May the Board appointed Dr. Marker "physician of the County House" to take effect July 1, 1891. He thus became the first de facto resident house physician. From that period Dr. Marker has steadily advanced to the highest position within the gift of the Board. Not only have the superintendency of the Asylum and the County House been merged within his authority, but all the departments at Eloise are under him as executive head.

On June 2, 1893, he became Assistant Medical Superintendent of the Asylum, and was succeeded by Dr. F. D. Heisordt, former county physician, in the medical department of the County House. On June 10, 1895, he was appointed house physician as well as Assistant Medical Superintendent of the Asylum. On May 1, 1900, he succeeded to the Superintendency of the Asylum, on the retirement of Dr. Bennett. On June 1, 1901, Dr. R. H. Earle, of Detroit, was appointed house physician. On June 3, 1902, Dr. Marker was appointed "chief medical officer of both institutions." On June 1, 1905, he was appointed keeper of the County House. Following the death of Secretary Dwyer in Feb., 1906, Dr. Marker was, on March 7, made "executive officer of the Board at Eloise." The position was created for him. The Board realized how necessary it was to have a person in supreme charge on the ground, to whom all matters might be referred. Hitherto all the departments were independent of each other, and all matters of importance arising in any of them were referred by the head of the particular department to the Board. His administration has been particularly progressive and fortunate, due in large measure to his personality and kindly regard for all who serve beneath his authority. His elevated position has produced no assumed aloofness or inflated self-importance, so noticeable in many when elevated, be it ever so little, above the ordinary individual. Fortunately, Dr. Marker is not of that class.

On the retirement of Keeper Gillespie the house physician

advanced to a degree of importance and authority in the affairs of the County House never previously held by any doctor. In reality he became the executive officer of the institution, referring matters of importance to Dr. Marker, but conducting all the details of management.

On the retirement of Dr. Earle, on the first of April, 1909, Dr. H. C. Emmert, of Detroit, was appointed house physician. He was succeeded on the 20th of June, 1913, by Dr. Joseph E. Bennett, of Wayne.

Dr. J. E. Bennett is a son of the late Dr. E. O. Bennett, the capable and forceful Medical Superintendent of the Asylum for nineteen years. He and Dr. Marker entered Ann Arbor University together, roomed together and graduated together. After twenty-two years they are together again, a happy combination. The return of Dr. Bennett to the scenes of his boyhood calls to mind his revered father, who labored so long, so faithfully, and so well among the unfortunate insane of the Asylum.

Dr. Bennett is assisted in the administration of the County House by Dr. Augustus Ahlborn, assistant house physician; Mrs. Ella Perrin, matron; Eugene Davidson, clerk, and a corps of 12 male and 28 female attendants. The monthly payroll, with a full quota of help, amounts to \$1,354.00.

Keepers of the County House.

| | | |
|---|---------|----------|
| J. P. Cooley, from Jan. 5, 1833, to July, 1834..... | 1 year, | 6 months |
| Sisters of St. Clare, from July, 1834, to April 10, 1839. | 4 " | 9 " |
| Ammon Brown and John Cahoon, from April 11, 1839, to April 7 1840..... | 1 " | .. " |
| Morrison Swift from April 8, 1840, to April 7, 1842.. | 2 " | .. " |
| Theodatus T. Lyon, from April 8, 1842, to April 7, 1843. | 1 " | .. " |
| Morrison Swift, from April 8, 1843, to March 14, 1848. | 4 " | 11 " |
| Hugh Brown from March 15, 1848, to March 16, 1853. | 5 " | .. " |
| George W. Moore, from March 17, 1853, to March 16, 1855 | 2 " | .. " |
| Ammon Brown, from March 17, 1855, to Nov. 7, 1855. | .. " | 8 " |
| Alanson Thayer, from Nov. 8, 1855, to March 5. 1856.. | .. " | 4 " |
| David Cady, from March 6, 1856, to March 5, 1862.... | 6 " | .. " |
| A. L. Chase, from March 6, 1862, to March 3, 1866.... | 4 " | .. " |
| David Sackett, from March 4, 1866, to March 6, 1867. | 1 " | .. " |
| Edgar Howard, from March 7, 1867, to March 5, 1873. | 6 " | .. " |
| Nahum Thayer, from March 6, 1873, to June 4, 1874.. | 1 " | 3 " |
| Edgar Howard, from June 5, 1874, to May 31, 1875.... | 1 " | .. " |
| O. C. Abel, from June 1, 1875, to Aug. 18, 1877..... | 2 " | 2½ " |
| Charles W. Sines, from Aug. 19, 1877, to Jan. 31, 1883 | 5 " | 5½ " |
| Stephen D. Curtis, from Feb. 1, 1883, to Dec. 31, 1884. | 1 " | 11 " |
| James Gillespie, from Jan. 1, 1885, to June 30, 1905.... | 20 " | 6 " |
| John J. Marker, M. D., from July 1, 1905, to the present. | | |

NOTE—From the year 1839 down all of the above dates have been verified by comparison with the minutes of the Board.



Fourth Wayne County House now Eloise Infirmary.
1912.

CHAPTER X.

COUNTY HOUSE SCHOOL.

There are few persons of the present generation who are aware of the fact that the County House was at one time a regularly organized school district. As early as 1839 a school was in existence. On June 7 of that year there is an entry for "Geography, atlas and spelling book," and from time to time for the next fifty years entries for school books appear. Ammon Brown, associate keeper, was a man of many parts, pedagogue, magistrate, politician and member of the first constitutional convention. There were several children in the County House at the time it was conducted in Detroit, and some of them were moved to the new location. The parents of those children had died from cholera, and the County House was the only place of refuge. Ammon Brown was possessed of a broad charity, and he could not see those poor children grow up under his very eyes in a condition of absolute ignorance. He felt that they would not turn out good citizens unless some knowledge was instilled into their young minds. Furthermore, by Section 52 of Chapter 2 of the Laws of 1838, the Superintendents of the Poor of every county were obliged to look after the education of all children between the ages of five and sixteen. The section in question reads in part as follows: "The Superintendents of the Poor of each county * * * are hereby required to cause the paupers of such county * * * respectively, who may be over five and under sixteen years of age, under their charge, to be taught and educated, in the same manner as other children are taught in the primary schools of this state, at least one-fourth part of the time the said paupers shall remain under their charge; and the expense therefor shall be paid in the same manner as other contingent expenses are paid for the support of said paupers." A room was set apart, and there the children were assembled for school. The Keeper or some of his help looked after their schooling. This duty generally fell to the seamstress, a position dating from the

time the poor house was opened. "Reading, writing and cyphering" were the branches taught. At a later date many of the children were sent to the district school where they suffered from the unkind remarks of the other children. The Legislature of 1859 passed a law requiring the teaching of pauper children in the poor houses when the number exceeded ten. It read in part as follows: "Whenever there shall be in any county ten or more paupers, over five and under eighteen years of age, the Superintendents of the Poor of such county shall cause the same to be taught and educated in an apartment of the county poor house; * * * and they shall be taught the branches usually taught in the primary schools of this State; and the Superintendents of the Poor are required to provide for the education of such paupers for at least one-half of the time they shall be under their charge." In their annual report to the Supervisors in Oct., 1859, the Superintendents state: "We think the building will be sufficient for all purposes for several years hence, except a school house. There is an old building that can be moved and fitted up for that purpose. We have had a school taught since last April in a house erected for small-pox cases, there being no cases of that kind since the house was built. * * * Hitherto the pauper children have been sent to the district school, but they are now so numerous that they cannot be accommodated there, and by the law passed by the last Legislature we must provide for them a school house. Should that dreadful disease make its appearance, and a patient be confined there, it would render the building unfit for a school, therefore we must provide a building." The house in which the children were taught in 1859 was built the previous year, "about ninety rods northwest of the county house at the edge of the woods." We know from this data that the woods in 1859 was uncut north of the flats. In 1860 we find the Superintendents complaining that they have to maintain a school in accordance with the new law, but "the neighboring district receives all the public money due on account of said children." They also state that the "school has been taught for the past six months," and that a suitable building should be provided. The next year the Board erected a school along the Plank Road, just east of the creek, at a cost of \$155.47. This amount was small, looking at it fifty-three years later, but we must not forget that lumber was exceedingly cheap, and labor could be had from fifty cents a day upwards to seventy-five cents, and on very rare occasions, such as

harvesting, eighty-five cents. During this time the Superintendents were not idle by any means. T. T. Lyon, who had been keeper in 1842, was now a member of the Board. While the Legislature of 1861 was in session, under his direction a bill was introduced creating the Wayne County Farm into a school district. Section 1 of the act reads: "The People of the State of Michigan enact, That the farm and premises of the County of Wayne, used for the benefit of the poor, shall constitute and be a school district, and the same shall be numbered by the School Inspectors of Nankin." Section 2. "And the Superintendents of the Poor of said County shall be a district board, and said board shall make returns, draw the primary school moneys, and do all other duties of a school district board, so far as the same can apply to said district." At the end of the year the Board reported that a suitable school had been built, and that the farm was now a school district. It was known as School District No. 10 of Nankin. The Board had won the point that, if the Superintendents had to maintain a school, they were entitled to the school money as well as the other schools, and they were right. The first teacher of the new school was Chloe Walker. She was succeeded in Oct., 1862, by Harriet Chase, probably the daughter of the then keeper. In 1864 the school house was destroyed by fire, and the school room removed to the attic of the main building. The service of seamstress and teacher were again combined to "save expenses." From a very complete inventory taken in 1869 by Squire Hodgkinson, we learn that the school was still maintained in the main building. In the meantime the project of a State Public School was under consideration, and in 1871 the Legislature passed an act: "That the governor shall appoint three commissioners for the purpose of selecting a suitable site and erecting thereon buildings for a state school or temporary home for the dependent and neglected children, such institution to be known as the State Public School." The Board decided to not erect another building for a school as the new school would relieve the institution of such charges. The State Public School was opened to receive children in May, 1874. The Superintendents sent all the children that the school would receive, but the conditions regarding the physical state of the children were so strict that many were not eligible, and besides, the school was unable to receive beyond its capacity, which was soon taxed to the limit. The time was short before the County House had just as many

children as before the State School was opened. The Board finally decided to erect a separate school building, and in 1880 a brick building 40 feet long, and 28 feet wide, was built at a cost of \$1,300.00 approximately. No regular teacher had been employed since 1864, as the seamstress or the clerk was obliged to consider teaching as part of their duties; some years the former taught, other years the latter. The last primary money was received in 1887, and the school ceased to exist as a district school. But the school was continued after a fashion owing to the number of children that could not be received at the State School. The Superintendents used every effort to keep down the number of children. Many were indentured and adopted, but there were several that were undesirable on account of physical deformity or mental incapacity or inherited disease. In 1895 there were about twelve male children over five and under sixteen. They were kept in the lower ward of the cottage under the care of James Smith who afterwards became assistant agent at the Michigan Central depot. He attempted to teach them, but they were an incorrigible lot of boys, and fairly exhausted the patience of their mild and competent tutor. During the annual visit of the Supervisors in Oct., 1896, a delegation of ladies from Detroit, who were connected with charitable work, waited upon the Supervisors and Superintendents, and strenuously urged an appropriation of \$5,000.00 for a children's cottage, to be built in the orchard near the corner of Michigan Ave. and the Merriman road. They wished to separate the children entirely from association with the other inmates, and to put them under the care of a matron duly qualified to look after their education and general welfare. This meant virtually the establishment of a distinct institution, which would require a considerable appropriation to maintain, and for that reason the Board as a whole was opposed to the proposition, and did not include the item in the estimates. Sentiment, however, was in favor of the project, and the Supervisors added the \$5,000.00, notwithstanding what the Board thought about it. How the old order had changed giving place to the new! Here was a condition of the Supervisors forcing the Board to take money against its will. A similar condition had arisen in 1887 when the Supervisors gave the Board \$2,000.00 to bore for gas when it was against the project. The Superintendents figured the matter out among themselves, and found that they could pay for the rearing and educating of the children at a figure far below the appropriation. Steps

were taken at once to place the children, and before the following spring all the children were placed in other institutions. The proposed cottage was not built, and the appropriation was canceled. Since that time no children have been received of school age, except on very rare occasions, and for very short periods. The State Public School, and other State institutions established for children, have proved the deep charity of the people of Michigan, and the sagacity of its government. They have relieved the several county houses throughout the State of an anxious care, and have provided excellently for the orphan and outcast.

The cottage, built for a school in 1880, has since 1898 been used for special cases of male patients in the County House. It may be seen in the picture of the rear buildings on page 235. This, and the cottage used formerly for a laundry for the Asylum, are the only buildings north of Michigan Ave. that date back to the old regime. Everthing else was swept away in twenty years.

To Superintendent Naylor must be given the credit for securing more suitable homes for the poor unfortunate children than the County House.

CHAPTER XI.

THE STORE.

The word "Store" is not found in the early records, but that one existed from the beginning there is no doubt, for the keeper was accustomed to purchase sufficient supplies at a time to last many days, even many weeks. Such supplies were in the hands of the seamstress, another important position from the very first. The east room of the log house was used as an office, according to Mr. T. T. Lyon, keeper in 1842, as well as a sewing room. Nearly all the clothing was made for the women, as well as the blouses and overalls for the men. It was made up in lots and charged out to the individuals when required. The Board raised many sheep in the early days, some years having as many as 150 head. When the wool was shorn in June it was sent to the carding mill at Plymouth and made up into rolls, which the inmates spun into yarn. Some of the yarn was knitted into foot wear and mittens and sundry other articles for the inmates, and the balance sent to the weavers and made into cloth, which was turned over to the seamstress. This lady was certainly a person of many parts, and filled many positions at the same time. She looked after the spinning and knitting, the sewing and dyeing, the store and school room, besides acting in the capacity of assistant to the housekeeper or matron. Outside of the clothing no account was kept of disbursements, except in the case of the few employees, who purchased sundry articles. All such items were charged up against their account, and it frequently happened that their remuneration was largely in the line of supplies from the store. Even associate keeper Cahoon received no more consideration in this respect than the employees, as a long list of articles was charged against him by the careful "immediate" keeper, Ammon Brown. We read under date of Dec. 12, 1839, "John Cahoon Dr. To cutting and making waist and sleeves for dress for Mrs. Cahoon by Miss Huble (the seamstress) .50, making shirt for Mr. Cahoon .37½, making

night cap for ditto .12½, Dec. 19, To ½ lb. black snuff 2/-." Evidently Mr. Cahoon had a farm hard by, and furnished various vegetables, which were duly credited to his account. It is probable he devoted more time to his farm than met the approval of Mr. Brown, as we find 48 days lost time charged against him in the final settlement on April 7, 1840. We may suppose, likewise, that Miss Huble, the seamstress, had a careful eye on the kitchen, and kept an exact account of the dishes and such like, which she duly reported to Mr. Brown, for we find \$5.86 charged against Mr. Cahoon for "crockery breakage" during his one year term of office in the capacity of farmer and associate keeper.

The store soon assumed an important status in the affairs of the County House; it became a sort of corner emporium for the neighborhood. We find numerous records of persons within a mile or so purchasing various articles, such as hats, caps, buckskin mitts, shirts, doeskin pants, sugar, starch, saleratus, tea, scythe stones, cradles, rakes, etc. This was quite natural in the keeper; he liked to help out the neighboring taxpayer when he could, and the County House received the full value in potatoes, ruta-bagas, seed wheat, shoats, cradling, mowing, splitting rails and other services. Wayne was over two miles away, and the road was very bad, and it would have seemed really mean in the keeper to refuse to accommodate his neighbors.

A glance at the prices in those days is interesting. In 1840 we find flour \$3.50 a barrel, pork 1/-, veal 4 cts. lb., beef 3 cts. lb., butter 19 cts. lb., black snuff 50 cts. lb., salt \$2.00 a barrel, tea 87 cts. lb., vinegar 2/- a gallon, whiskey 3/- a gallon, hay \$6.50 a ton, corn 50 cts. a bushel, potatoes 2/- a bushel, wheat 5/- bushel, rye 3/- a bushel. Wages on the farm were 50 cts. a day, except during the harvest, when 75 cts. and 85 cts. were paid. Wood chopping was 25 cts. a cord, splitting rails 50 cts. a day. The carpenter and joiner got \$1.00 a day, boarded himself, and generally got his pay at the end of the year.

All the Superintendents in the early days purchased supplies for the poor house, sometimes from merchants in Detroit, sometimes from farmers, and sometimes from themselves. There was no restriction whatever. At a later day the keepers purchased most of the supplies, but generally in conjunction with one or more of the members. The keeper would hitch up and drive over to Plymouth with a grist, or maybe to Ypsilanti, and he was lucky to get back inside of

two days. Now and then a heavy rainfall would maroon the good gentleman for the better part of a week.

A shoe shop became an adjunct of the store as early as 1840, and at another time there is a record of a tailor shop. Gradually the store and sewing room drew apart, and the duties of the former fell to the keeper and his wife. His accounts were handed over to the Board frequently and posted into the record. When the Asylum was opened the store at the County House was used for both institutions, but the keepers of the insane department declared for a store of their own, and they got it, and a sewing room besides.

As the number of inmates increased far beyond the power of half a dozen seamstresses to provide clothing for them, ready-made articles were purchased for the men, but it was a long time before the practice of making all the women's clothes was at all curtailed. The shoe shop remained in existence up to the early eighties, then abandoned for nearly twenty years, finally revived three years ago. The only work ever done in the shoe shop was patching. A kind of tailor shop has been in existence for many years in connection with the bathrooms under Mr. Harvey. The first sewing machine purchased was a Florence in 1869, for \$93.50.

The school teacher at times looked after the store, but when T. T. Lyon became Superintendent in 1861 he took the store under his charge as secretary. Squire Hodgkinson looked after the store and did most of the buying from 1865 to 1873. He was then appointed secretary and store clerk, holding the position until 1875, when Chas. W. Sines was appointed. Squire Hodgkinson became chief clerk and secretary of the board again in 1883, and held the position until 1885. He then became chief clerk for the combined boards, with an assistant, who acted in the capacity of store clerk. In 1887 the store was moved from the keeper's residence to the new Administration Building. In 1893 the Squire became the first storekeeper actually, as the position was then separated from that of clerk. About the same time Chas. W. Sines became store clerk at the Asylum. Both stores remained entirely separate for several years.

On May 1, 1901, the Board ordered the basement under the chapel fitted up for store quarters, and the removal of the Asylum store thereto; the transfer of the supplies of the County House store that were kept in the rear of the Board room, to the basement; and the fitting up of the former for

the Superintendents. Wells S. Bailey, clerk of the County House store, was placed over both stores, and Melbourne Macfarlane, former clerk of the Asylum store, was made assistant. The stock of both was kept separated, and the accounts were also handled separately.

Wells S. Bailey resigned Nov. 1, 1902, and John Doyle, hitherto steward of the County House, was appointed to the vacancy, he to still perform the offices incumbent upon the stewardship.

The idea of general concentration led the Board in 1907 to make still further changes, and in regard to this we can do no better than quote President Adams, who stated: "We have decided it is more economical, and certainly more systematic, to distribute supplies from a common center. Hitherto there was a butcher shop in the Asylum and one in the County House. We have combined them into one. Dependent upon this change was the necessity for a new refrigerator, which has lately been installed at an expense of \$790.00. The stock of both institutions was originally kept in two distinct buildings, under the management of distinct heads; later the stock of both stores came under the same roof, but were distributed as if they were still remote from each other. This we have also changed. There is now a common center, a common stock and a common method of distribution." On account of accumulated duties Mr. Doyle was relieved of the stewardship the same year. The concentration did not stop there, however, for the next year all the stock in the hands of the steamfitter, of the engineer, of the carpenter and of the paint shop were placed under the storekeeper, with the exception of coal, pipe and lumber. In 1912 the concentration was extended a step further, and all harvested supplies were placed under his jurisdiction. The concentration stopped with the limitation of space, but the policy was not abandoned, and for the purpose of continuing and completing a general commissariat the Board asked and obtained an appropriation of \$12,000 in 1911 for a "Storeroom and Recreation Hall." When the Superintendents began to get figures on the structure they found the appropriation was far too small for the purpose of erecting such a building as they desired. They, accordingly, went before the Supervisors in the fall of 1912 and obtained an additional appropriation of \$10,000.00.

The site of the new structure elicited considerable discussion. At first it was thought the open spot in front of the Administration Building would afford a suitable situation.

On further consideration the Board determined not to erect it there, as it would spoil the most beautiful spot on the grounds, completely destroying the idea of a campus, which the Board had in mind when the Superintendents chose the site of the Administration Building. A site in the rear was next considered. The Board had been allowed an appropriation of \$12,000.00 for a trestle back of the boiler house. A retaining wall had been built some years previously along the railroad siding. The bakery was a few feet south of the wall. Why would it not be a good idea to erect the storeroom west of the bakery and along the track, utilizing the retaining wall for part of the wall of the storeroom? As the trestle would be higher than the wall, loaded cars could be unloaded directly into the storeroom, and save thereby, considerable teaming. These considerations led the committee on building to report favorably towards the site, and it was accordingly chosen.

Plans and specifications were prepared by Baxter, O'Dell & Halpin. The contracts were let in January of the present year, and so great has been the energy manifested by the building committee that the structure will be ready for occupancy the latter part of June. Never in the entire history of the Board has a building of such pretensions been constructed in so short a time, nor in double or treble the time. Superintendent Gulley has devoted the closest attention to the building, spending several days of each week looking after it. He virtually camped on the trail of the contractors. The mason work is being done by John Finn & Co., \$9,200; the structural steel work by Whitehead & Kales, \$3,152.00; carpenter work by Schmied-Sissman Co., \$5,739.10; roofing and sheet metal by E. M. Alexander, \$931.44; electric wiring Trombley Electric Co., \$366.00; fire doors by Kinnear Mfg. Co., \$431.00; glazing by Frolich Glass Co., \$90.00; total \$19,909.54. The steamfitting and plumbing will be done by Edward Bresnahan, the head of the steamfitting department of the institution. The painting is being done by hired help under the direction of James Nolan, the overseer. The completion of the building will exhaust the appropriation.

The structure is of brick, and is $107\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, 60 feet wide, 37 feet high from grade to roof. It contains a basement, a storeroom on the first floor, and an amusement hall on the second. The basement is divided off into sections for the storage of roots, tubers and various vegetables. In the south section of the basement a bowling alley will be con-

structed. The storeroom will contain the supplies of the several departments, an office for the storekeeper, and a large butcher shop with a two-section refrigerator. The store-room proper runs the full length of the building and 48 feet of the width. On the north side of the store, and forming an integral portion of the first story, a 10 foot driveway extends the full length of the building, and having at each end steel rolling shutters. The floor of the driveway will rest on 7 brick walls, which form the walls of basement bins, and will be of reinforced concrete slab 9 inches thick. It is 2 feet lower than the store floor, and trucks may be loaded or unloaded with facility through six sliding doors. Directly opposite the doors across the driveway are six similar doors in the north main wall, and equipped with steel rolling curtains. These doors are lower than the proposed grade of the siding, and through them merchandise may be slid on a skidway directly from the cars into the storeroom. This feature alone is of weighty consideration as a labor saving factor. The butcher shop will be equipped with the latest devices for the cleanly and rapid handling of meats.

The entire second floor will be used for an amusement hall. It may be asked, why should an amusement hall and bowling alley be provided at institutions such as ours? The answer is, "for the purpose of securing and holding capable employees." The time has passed away when the chosen few may arrogate to themselves the good things of this life. We have arrived at a condition of society when the "live and let live" precept has become an actuality, and whether you will or no, you must adjust yourself accordingly. To run an institution such as ours, and run it as it should and must be run, help and good help must be provided. You must pay the price in the first place, and make the environments pleasant in the second place, else you may whistle to the wind for help. We know whereof we speak; we have had the experience. Employees will not work in institutions unless they are well paid, and have some other amusement, after their hours of labor, than sitting alone in their rooms. Caring for the sick and insane is most laborious, it is depressing, it is nerve-racking in the extreme. It requires patience, kindness, fortitude, prudence, reliability—the very factors that constitute true nobility in man and woman. There are such; we have had them, and we have some now, but we want more of them. Many institutions have them, and they know how to keep them, and we are simply following their "tried and not found wanting" methods.

And again, there is not an alienist in the entire country but holds the doctrine that amusement is one of the greatest agencies in the treatment of the insane. These poor creatures have hearts and feelings still, and they thirst for a little amusement. It helps them to forget their actual or imagined wrongs, the cruel world so dark and dreadful to them, for a time assumes a brighter aspect, and fills them with a spirit of content. Medicine is simply an aid, other things are necessary, air, pure and plentiful; food, cleanly and nourishing; exercise with consideration; and amusement in moderation.

In treating of the new storeroom President Hall said: "For some time back it has been the desire of the Board to concentrate as much as possible the great quantity of supplies purchased for the different departments. To a considerable extent our object has been carried out, but with an immense amount of inconvenience. So crowded has our store been at times that I could not show persons through it; every conceivable space being filled with barrels, boxes, steamfitters' supplies, and an endless amount of other merchandise. There could be no question of delay; room we had to have, and now shall have it. When our new store is opened we shall have room to move about without endangering life and limb. We shall then carry to a conclusion our concentration plans of narrowing down to a single unit of accountability what was formerly widely diversified responsibility. Every form of supply purchased shall go into that store, if we can get it in, when it arrives on the grounds, and there it shall stay until regularly checked as stock, and is formally requisitioned out."

John Doyle is the efficient head storekeeper, and is ably assisted by Melbourne Macfarlane. Fred Nowland has charge of the butcher shop.



Tents for Tuberculosis Patients, erected 1903

CHAPTER XII.

TUBERCULAR SANATORIUM.

At a meeting of the Board on Dec. 6, 1902, "Dr. E. L. Shurley was present, and advocated the erection of a canvas hospital for the treatment of indigent and pauper consumptive cases." This is the first official record of the matter in the minutes of the Board, although the matter had frequently been spoken of by the Superintendents. A special committee, consisting of Superintendents Dr. Scherer and Mr. Simon, was appointed to confer with Dr. Shurly, and make such recommendations as they saw necessary to carry out the project. The committee reported on Jan. 3, 1903, that the matter had been taken up with Dr. Shurly, and that two tents were recommended to be erected, one for men, and one for women, at an approximate cost of \$1,000.00. The spot selected for the projected tents was along the east side of the east wing. A contract for the tents was awarded to the Detroit Bag and Twine Co. for \$265.00. A brick foundation was laid, and filled with tightly packed cinders. The frame work was constructed by Carpenter Curtis, and the tents were ready for occupancy by the following Sept. They cost \$956.41, and had a capacity for 24 patients. A picture of the tents is shown on page 107, and an interior view on page 111.

The tents were not exactly in accordance with what the Board desired, but they did very well for the time. Considerable trouble was experienced with the canvas, and the floor rotted very rapidly, owing to its contact with the cinder filling, and the prevention of circulating air beneath it.

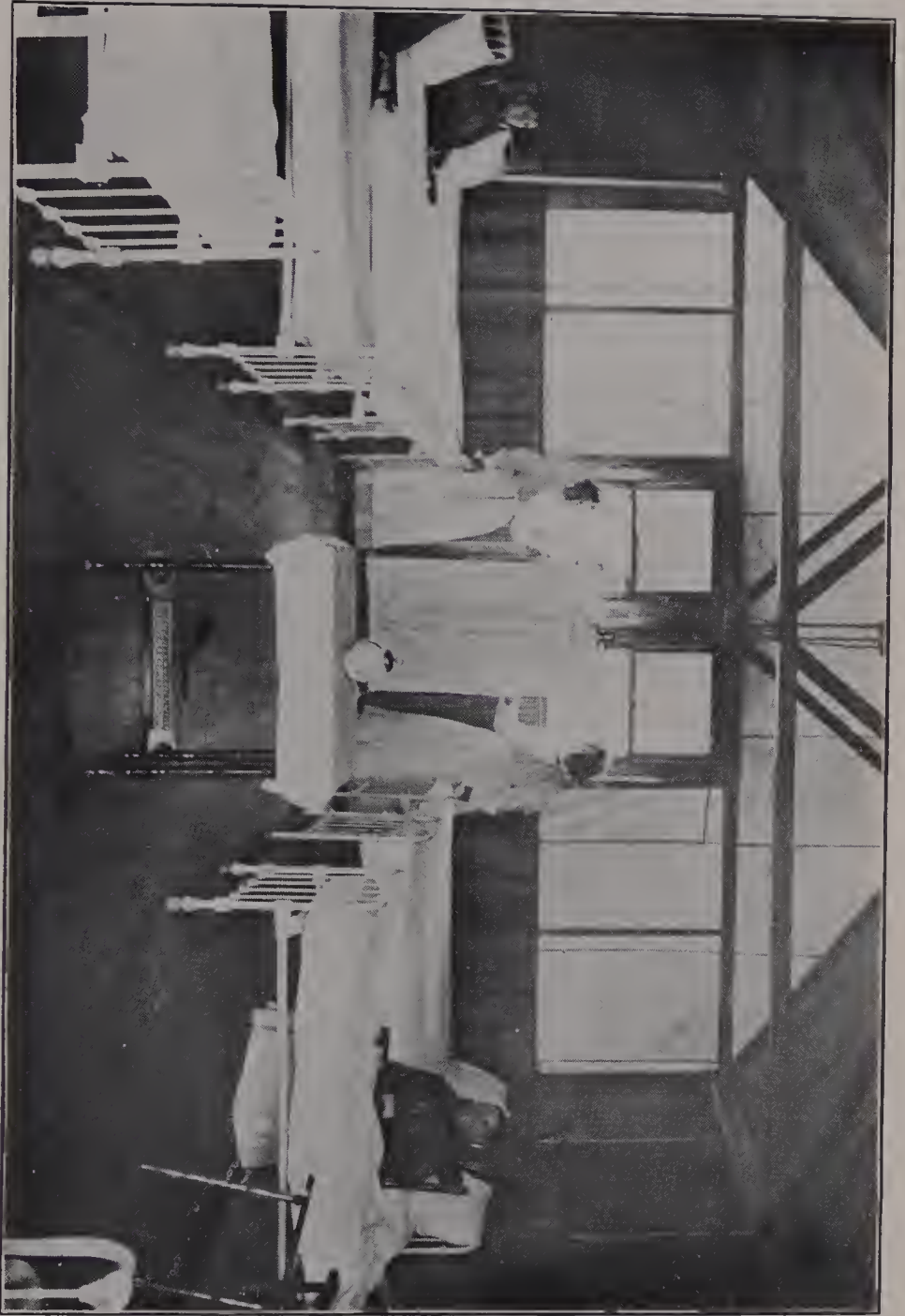
Within a few years the number of tubercular patients had increased to such numbers that it was impossible to care for them in the tents, and the Superintendents requested the Supervisors in Oct., 1909, to appropriate \$10,000.00 for a tubercular hospital. The appropriation was allowed, and R. E. Raseman was instructed to prepare plans and specifications. Conrad Keller & Co. did the carpenter work. It

was determined to build the central portion the first year, and the shacks the next, for which additional funds would be needed. A site at some distance from the other buildings was a necessary consideration, so the field south of the County House, and between the highway and the Michigan Central R. R., was chosen. Several years ago this field was a vegetable garden, and later was graded down and set out with fruit and shade trees. It was the most available site, apart from the naturally beautiful situation.

The center, or living quarters of the sanatorium, consists of a frame building 60 feet deep, 38 feet front, and two stories high. The lower floor contains two reception rooms, two dining rooms, pantry and kitchen. Under the latter, which is in the extreme rear, is a basement containing a low pressure boiler for heating the building. The second floor contains apartments for the attaches.

In 1910 we asked and obtained from the Supervisors an additional appropriation of \$10,000.00 for the erection of the shacks and completion of the hospital. By referring to the pictures shown on pages 113 and 115 an idea may be formed of the completed sanatorium. The first picture is of the front of the center, which faces north on Michigan Avenue, and the rear of the shacks. The east shack is 104 feet long and 39 feet wide in the wider, and 27 feet wide in the narrower portion. This shack is designed for 18 beds, and is used for the female patients. The west shack, which is for the male patients, is 170 feet long, and the same in width as the east shack. It has a capacity for 30 beds. The extension to the north in each shack is devoted to bath, toilet and dressing rooms and lockers. The next picture is of the south side, or front, of the shacks and rear of the center. A terrace 10 feet wide extends the full length of either shack, and is very pleasant and airy. The curtains separating the terraces from the sleeping portions of the shacks are shown drawn down, as the picture was taken when the season was quite cold. In pleasant weather they are generally up. The terraces and shacks are carefully screened. The bath and toilet rooms are floored with cork tile. The building was completed the last of May, 1911, and opened for patients on June 6 following. The entire cost of construction was \$18,168.25.

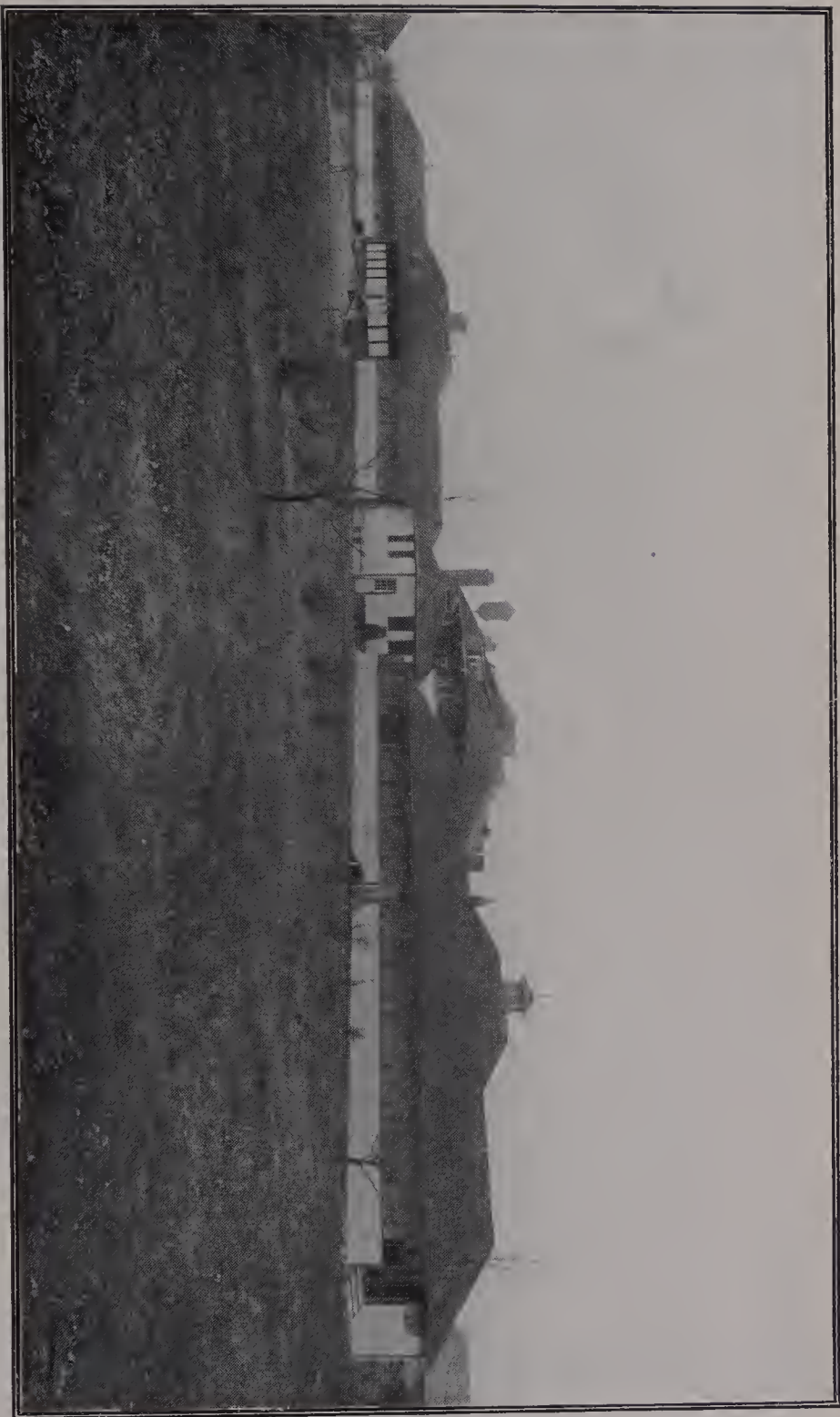
On page 119 is shown an interior view of the male patients' shack with the curtains up, on page 121 a view of the male patients' dining room, and on page 123 a view of the kitchen.



Interior of Tent



Tubercular Sanatorium. Erected 1911
View from Michigan Ave.



Tubercular Sanatorium
View from Michigan Central Railroad

In President Dr. Paul C. Dulitz's report to the Board of Auditors under date of Oct. 9, 1911, the Tubercular Sanatorium is thus treated: "* * * The erection of this hospital is the answer to public call. The world in general is putting forth the very best efforts to control consumption. Physicians are practically unanimous in recommending open air treatment for tuberculosis of the lungs. This hospital is built upon the thoroughly digested ideas of our medical staff. Everything that is worthy of consideration has been fully considered. The building speaks for itself. The treatment of patients is in accordance with that of other recognized hospitals. We have recently installed an incinerator, in which are daily consumed the individual paper napkins, the table refuse, the sweepings and the sputum boxes. Every precaution is taken to destroy bacilli. The food furnished the patients is in accordance with the directions of the physicians. In a word, nothing is neglected to stamp out consumption."

The majority of patients received have been males, in fact, the proportion has been about ten to one. Recently the Board has made arrangements with a Detroit tubercular hospital to care for the few female patients that were under our care, and both shacks are now used for male patients only.

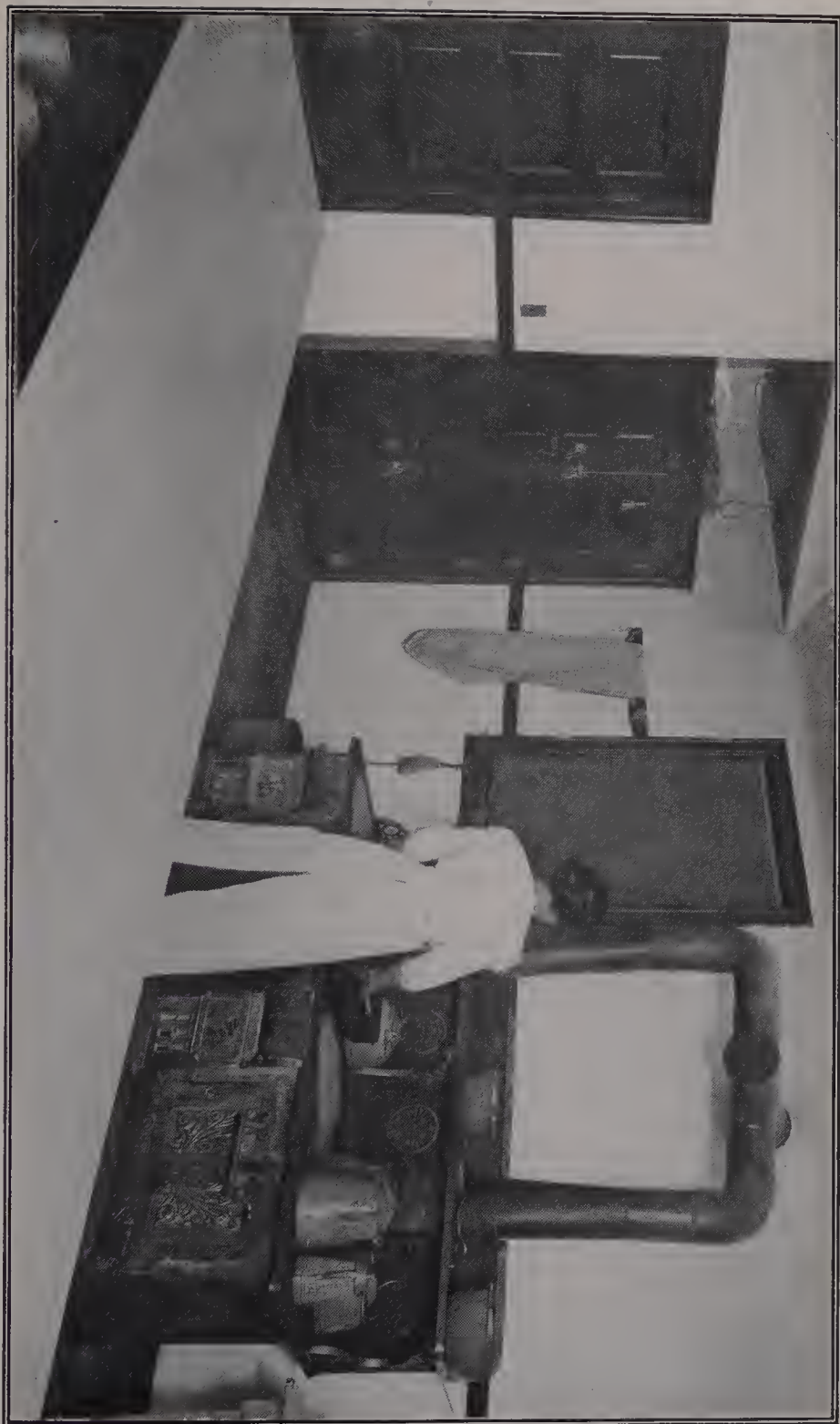
The Superintendents are frequently asked what are the results of the open air treatment? Has it proved to be all that is claimed for it? We can give no better answer to these questions than in the words of Dr. Dulitz, an authority on such matters. The doctor states: "We are confronted with conditions at Eloise unknown in most hospitals. We receive patients in the last stage of consumption; sent to us when their personal funds are exhausted; when friends have wearied of their care; when nothing is left but the poor house. There is a class of patients that is sent to us, when death, as a general thing, is staring them in the face, and all hopes of recovery have passed away. Another class of patients sent to us show some signs of improvement. They improve while with us, but they will not remain. Just as soon as the return to health is manifest, they seem to feel they are able to resume the battle of life, and they prematurely leave us. There is generally a speedy return, with conditions far worse than before. * * * Conditions of this kind are discouraging but they are beyond our control, as the patients are invariably public charges."

Tubercular Sanatorium — Interior View of Shack





Tubercular Sanatorium — Dining Room



Tubercular Sanatorium — Kitchen

CHAPTER XIII.

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

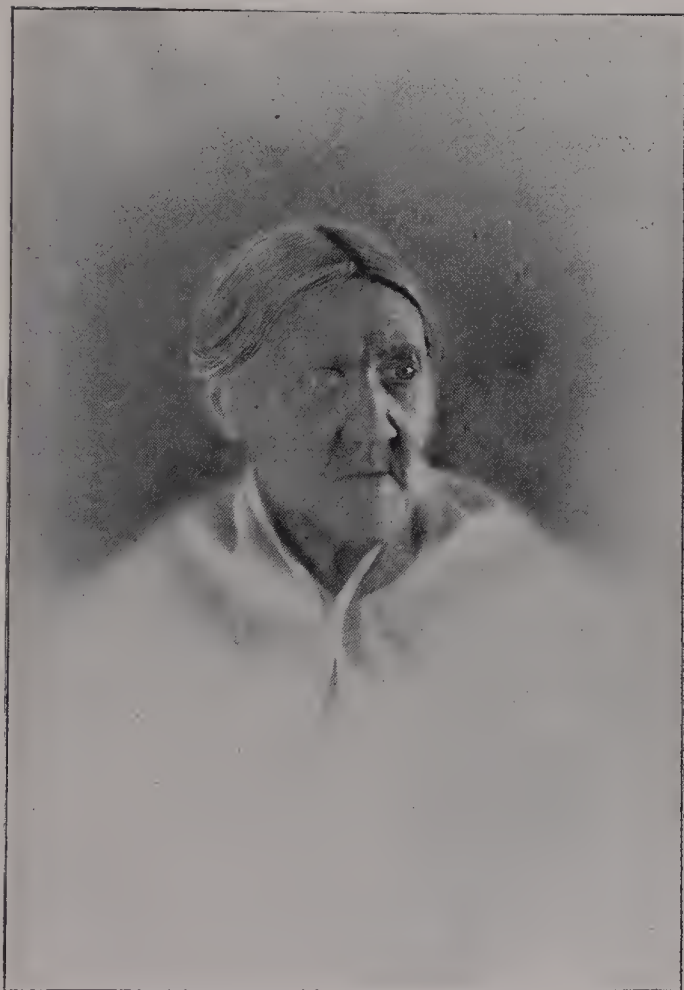
Early History.

The first distinction between rational and insane inmates in the County House appears March 22, 1841. The person admitted this date left on April 4, same year, but was readmitted with five others on Jan. 5, 1842. They are designated on the register as "crazy," a term applied for several years in the County House to such unfortunates. The first person thus admitted was Bridget Hughes. After her readmission she evidently remained the balance of her days within the precincts of the institution, for her name appears continuously year after year until March 8, 1895, when she died, and was buried in the county cemetery. For fifty-three years she remained an inmate, and saw the institution grow from a log house with the frame addition to many large brick buildings covering several acres. There are several persons connected with the institution who still remember Biddy. The writer knew her well, and published her picture in the annual report of 1894. When she died, her record of continuous life in our institution was far beyond that of any known person in United States. The harmless old soul was never sent to the "crazy house," but remained all her days as a regular inmate.

Sometime in the early forties the Superintendents erected a building known as the "crazy house" in which some of the violent insane were kept. No definite statement is to be found in any of the records regarding the construction of this building, or where it was located, but that such a building did exist at a very early day is evident from the entries in the repair account. Frequent reference is made to it, but nothing definite. It has been stated by some persons that the "crazy house" originally stood northwest of the County House, and that it was a log shed made over. T. T. Lyon in a letter to the writer in 1896 did not mention any log building besides the old tavern as existing in his time of keeper, 1842, and he was quite definite in his description of the buildings, so it was probably not built of logs, nor in existence

at that time. Some years later, another building was erected northeast of the institution, near the present site of the sewage plant. It was of frame two stories high, and was probably a building put up in 1859 "for colored paupers" on the first floor, and "other persons" on the second. There are many persons in the neighborhood that remember this building as the "crazy house," and state positively that the upper floor was constructed with strong cells, in which were chains fastened to the wall for securing the insane. They state further that the lower floor was used at one period for swine, and that the chained unfortunates roared and shrieked in discord with the squealing pigs beneath. The writer has no reason to doubt the assertions, for the persons who make the claim are men of undoubted veracity. The late Dr. Bennett told the writer he knew of an instance, years before he became a physician, of a powerful colored man being chained hands and feet to the wall of the "crazy house," and that it required two men to feed him. The feeding was accomplished by one of the attendants provided with a crotched stick with which he pinioned the neck of the colored man against the wall, while the other put the food into his mouth. This was frightful and disgusting. The times have changed for the better, and in our present way of thinking we are prone to discredit the past. It should be borne in mind that the chained insane were of the dangerous class, and could not be trusted for a moment. Persons at all familiar with the dangerous insane are fully aware of the chances against life and limb that are taken in the care of such patients. Furthermore, the County House was at times the abode of the criminal insane, as may be noted from the following excerpt under date of June 4, 1862: "Order served on Minot T. Lane, a member from the circuit court, to take charge of Jane Legore and Samuel Mathews, two insane criminals, now at the Detroit House of Correction. Order on file. Directed the keeper to proceed at once to prepare conveniences for their accommodation here in consideration of the fact that they cannot be accommodated at the Insane Asylum" (Kalamazoo). Minot T. Lane was a member of the Board as well as judge.

For several years the "crazy house" was the only excuse for an asylum in the State, and the Superintendents did what they could for the poor wretches, and year after year went before the Board of Supervisors requesting an appropriation for a suitable building for the insane. In the early days of the institution the only division was that of sex. Otherwise



Biddy Hughes
First "Crazy" Inmate
1841 - 1895

babies, children, old persons; the blind, the halt, the idiotic; the rational and the "crazy" were all huddled together in a miscellaneous whole, with the keeper and his wife, assisted by two or three attendants, to look after them. Surely they dare not let the dangerous insane mingle among them. There was no place else in the State to keep them. They had no building strong enough to hold them, so they used chains. The war for the liberation of the slaves was then undreamed of, and the feelings of man were not tempered with our present broad spirit of charity.

The Board kept up an incessant call for remedial legislation regarding the insane, and in 1848 an act was passed creating the establishment of asylums. Two were at first established: "There shall be established in this State institutions under the title and style of the 'Michigan Asylum for the Educating the Deaf and Dumb and Blind' and 'Michigan Asylum for the Insane,' and that fifteen sections of the State salt spring lands be, and is hereby appropriated for the erection of suitable buildings therefor." There is no record that the Board took an active part in trying to have the "Michigan Asylum for the Insane" located on the county farm, but that they did so in conjunction with influential citizens of the city and county is a fact, stated on the authority of the late Bradshaw Hodgkinson, an active participator in the movement for the establishment of State Asylums and a no less ardent advocate for its location on the county farm, or at least in Wayne county. Their patriotic sentiments and endeavors came to naught, for the Board of Trustees, appointed by the State Legislature and the Governor, were given the power to select a site. A donation of ten acres of land at Kalamazoo for a site was made, and there, by act of the Legislature, the Michigan Asylum for the Insane was located in 1853.

In 1858 the Superintendents reported they had taken care of 29 cases of insanity during the year, that 17 were still on their hands, and of these 12 were so bad that they had to be confined continuously in cells. They asked for an appropriation to build an additional house with cells, and also for another building for the "persons of color" as the "present one is too dilapidated for use during the coming winter." They were allowed the large sum of \$400.00 for repairing the house for the "persons of color," but nothing for the insane. Evidently the Board of Supervisors thought the Michigan Asylum for the Insane would be ready for occupancy in a short time and

all the insane would be transferred there. The Superintendents had some trepidation in reporting the enormous expenditure of \$12,421.10 in taking care of an average of 191. They housed 80 persons on the average in the attic of the brick building during the winter, the mild insane among the others. The Michigan Asylum for the Insane was not completed as early as anticipated, and the Board, finding the house for the "persons of color" too dilapidated for repair, did a wise thing in building a new house which cost \$678.00. They over-ran the appropriation, but had a building of two stories, built of wood, and capable of housing with comfort "the persons of color on the first floor and other persons on the upper." All told, it would hold about 40 persons. In the report for 1859 they state that 20 cases of insanity, regarded as permanent charges, are in the institution, and all of the cases require constant confinement in cells. They reported further: "The condition of the insane in the Poor House is as good as we can make it under the circumstances. Several went away improved, but most of them were brought back in a worse condition than they were in the first instance. * * * We have had our two doctors (non-resident) prepare a report on the different cases. We have been informed by a circular from the Trustees of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane at Kalamazoo that they are ready to receive a limited number of females at the institution. This circular was not received until the 17th of September, last (1859) and we were required to make proper application previous to the 27th." The time allowed was not sufficient for the Board to select the "curable" insane females from the others, so none were sent that year. The Board had supposed that they would be relieved of all the insane when the new asylum at Kalamazoo was completed, but they were very much disappointed to learn that none but "curable" cases would be received. The Board did not hesitate to express themselves in their report of 1860. They were smarting over an article that had appeared in the Free Press, from the pen of a person who had visited the County House and had been shown every courtesy by the Superintendents. The article was looked up in the files of the Free Press by the writer. It is scurrilous in its statements, which were not borne out by facts, and it is an abusive tirade on the management for conditions beyond the power of the Board to remedy. The strongest point the article contained was the convincing proof that its writer was lacking in good breeding. The article had the good effect of having the mat-

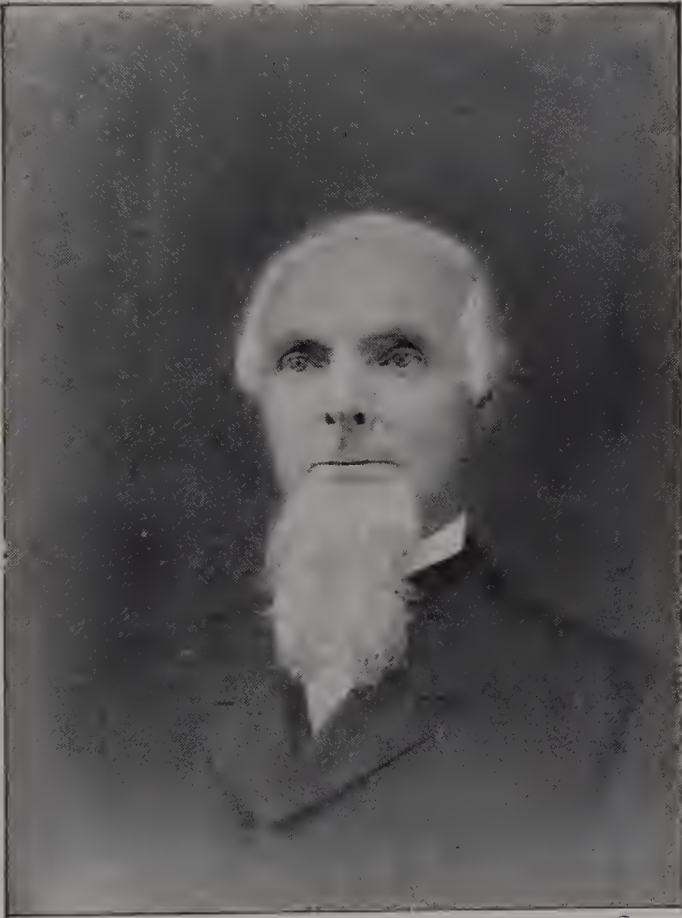
ter looked up by its own representative, who gallantly defended the Board. The principal stricture was made concerning the care of the insane. The Free Press said: "The Poor House fund has been cut down from year to year as far as it was possible to cut it down, and the money which had been expended in indispensable improvements, and in the erection of the apology for an insane department which now exists, has been obtained by hook or by crook, as the Superintendents could manage to get hold of it. * * * The affairs of the Poor House and the treatment of the insane are open to inspection." The Board stated: "We did suppose that our insane would be taken care of at the State Asylum when the buildings were completed, but we are informed that none but the curable will be received. As the physicians pronounce all our cases incurable, we are deprived of all the privileges and benefits of that institution. Since we have had charge we have erected two buildings for the insane exclusively. This is the best we can do under the circumstances, but we will gladly erect more commodious buildings if provided with funds." The funds were not provided for suitable quarters at the County House, nor would the trustees of the State Asylum take the insane off the Board's hands. Finally, the authorities at Kalamazoo agreed to take eight of the insane females, and on Dec. 20, 1860, the transfer was made. The amount charged was \$2.50 per week, clothing and other expenses extra. The bills for their support were sent to the County Treasurer, but the Superintendents had to pay them out of their fund. In 1861 the pauper insane was greatly on the increase, but very few could be sent to the State Asylum, as they were adjudged "incurable." During the next year the Civil War was at its height and resulted in sending many children to the County House. We quote from the report of 1863: "Soon after our last year's report the city of Detroit sent to this establishment several insane paupers whom we were obliged to transfer to the State Asylum. Many of those already sent there have over-stayed the two years fixed by the terms of the law for their continuance there, and it is a grave question what we shall do with them. They must be taken away from there and it is impossible to maintain them here in the present conditions of our buildings." The next year several of the insane sent to Kalamazoo were returned as incurable. The stress on the Board for their care was very great, but was remedied to some extent by the erection of the keeper's residence in 1865. In this year the

Board reported taking care of sixty-nine cases of insanity. They did everything in their power to get an appropriation for an Asylum, but their pleading fell upon deaf ears. Every argument the Board would advance was answered by stating that the Asylum at Kalamazoo should take care of all the insane, and it was the duty of the Board to see that they were so taken care of. As a matter of fact, the Michigan Asylum for the Insane did not have to take all the insane persons in the State, for the Legislature in its establishing and administration acts regarding the projected Asylum especially vested in the trustees discretionary powers, and it showed wisdom on the part of the Legislature in doing so. The Medical Superintendent of that institution could receive and provide for a limited number only, and he used his discretion in the class he would receive. In 1867 conditions had become so intolerable with the increasing numbers of the incurable insane that the Board determined to make another effort for a building for them, and if they failed they would resign. The Board of that period was made up of three stalwarts, Albert Ives of Detroit, William Daly of Dearborn, and Bradshaw Hodgkinson of Canton. The two latter had been Supervisors for several years, and Mr. Hodgkinson was still serving as such. Mr. Ives was a banker of large means and of great integrity. Mr. Daly was a farmer of comfortable means and of like integrity. Mr. Hodgkinson was likewise a farmer in well to do circumstances, of sterling worth as a citizen and of great force of character in public affairs. The trio constituted a Board that desired to be heard and would be heard, come weal or come woe. Squire Daly and Squire Hodgkinson, as they were familiarly known all over the country, were graduates in politics. Their long experience and unscathed reputation in the dangerous political arena of the time had endowed them with a spirit of fight dangerous to an adversary. The three started on a new method of handling the subject so time-worn and vexatious. In the month of May they sent a letter to the medical fraternity of Detroit setting before them prevailing conditions at the County House and requested that they appoint a committee to investigate for themselves. We give the letter in part: "May 4, 1867. To Drs. Smith, Brodie, Noyes, Lyster and others of the Medical Fraternity of the County. Gentlemen:— * * * You will no doubt be surprised when we inform you that we have 48 incurable cases of insanity, 19 males and 29 females, and out of these 48 persons there are only 12 that can partially take

care of themselves. * * * We wish that a committee of your professional body would visit at some early day the Wayne County Poor House and suggest what is best to be done in these cases of incurable insanity. * * * Under a late order from the Trustees of the Insane Asylum we, as Superintendents of the Poor of Wayne County, have been obliged to remove from there several cases of incurable insanity belonging to this county. We also understand that other counties have been compelled to take away their incurable insane. Such conditions show that the Michigan Asylum for the Insane is far too small for the wants of the State. * * * Yours respectfully, B. Hodgkinson, Wm. Daly, A. Ives, Superintendents of the Poor, Wayne Co., Mich." The physicians took the matter in hand at once. On May 6 a committee visited the institution, made a thorough examination, and reported to the Board on the 31st of the same month. The report in part said: " * * * The question presented to our minds was—should these mental unfortunates be allowed (as necessity now compels them to be) to intermingle with their fellows of sound minds, or should they be provided for in a separate establishment, constructed and fitted for their peculiar status? We have no hesitation in recommending the latter. A separate Asylum the common dictates of humanity, without reference to its pecuniosity, unanimously demand. Their proper place is in the Asylum at Kalamazoo * * * but the policy of that institution, as manifested in its biennial report to the Legislature, is in favor of receiving those who have evidence of curability, in other words, acute insane, and hence incurables, or the chronic insane are returned to the county from which they are sent. We are satisfied that the State Asylum falls far short in capacity, and under the present State policy must continue to be so. * * * We believe that a suitable building should be erected at once for them, with safety and comfort its chief objects, with suitable enclosed grounds attached for exercise and pleasure." The best of feeling was manifested between the Board and the Medical Superintendent of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane, Dr. E. H. Van Dusen, who was anxious to do everything in his power for the Superintendents, and was in sympathy with them in their earnest endeavor to secure an appropriation for a building for the incurable insane. During the summer of 1867 the Board let the matter rest, and in their annual report made no allusion to the vexed question, but in a quiet way addressed the Auditors

with the transmission of their letter and the report of the Detroit physicians. The Supervisors were then in session, and the Auditors submitted the communication and correspondence to them. It was referred to the Ways and Means committee on Oct. 17. The communication, which asked for an appropriation of \$10,000.00 to build an asylum for the incurable insane, the Board's letter to the physicians and their report came out in full in the Free Press on the 23rd. A storm of protest arose on every hand, and the proposition was considered preposterous in the extreme. On Oct. 30 the Ways and Means reported the matter to the Board of Supervisors along with other matters referred to them. Part of the report reads: "Your committee have also had in consideration the subject of the recommendation by the Superintendents of the Poor, a committee of physicians and the Board of Auditors to establish a 'County Insane Asylum,' or 'Retreat for the Incurable Insane.' * * * We make no apology to the taxpayers for our hearty assent to the proposition, for we know it will result in diminishing rather than adding to the expenses of the county. We now pay the Asylum at Kalamazoo for the care of our insane a sum not far from \$8.00 per week on the average, and must appropriate \$4,500.00 for their care the coming year. That the total cost to the county after suitable buildings have been erected and furnished will be half that we are certain. It is only proposed to provide in this way for the incurable insane, who can derive no possible benefit from the Kalamazoo Asylum, that could not be had from a home asylum. Those having a prospect of restoration to health and reason should still have, as they will need, the influences of a well conducted system, such as we believe the one at Kalamazoo to be." A supplemental report was submitted which went on to state: " * * *

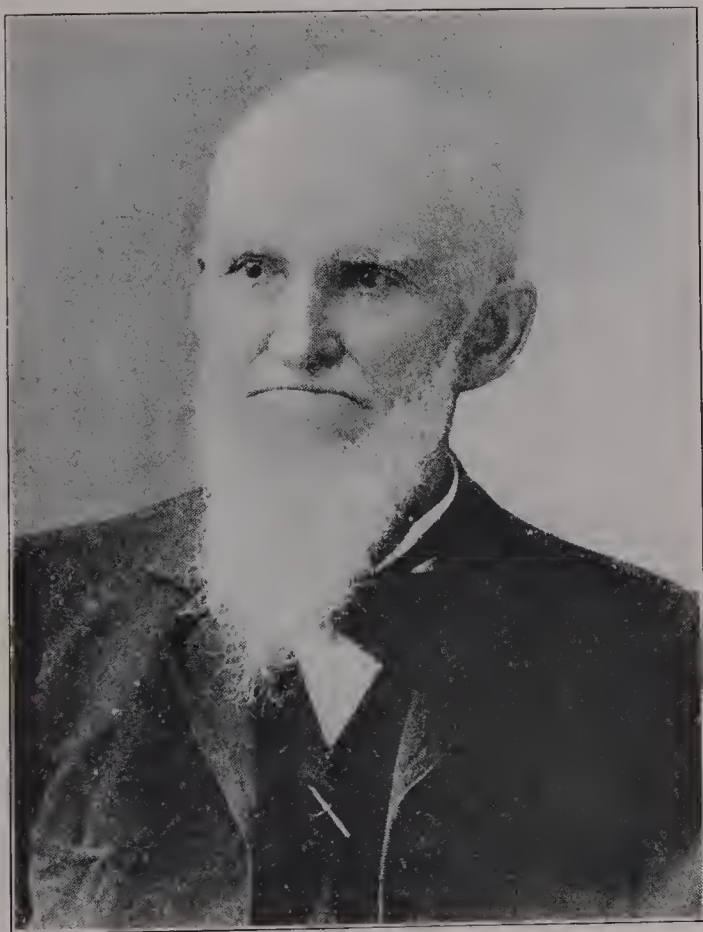
* The first and great care of an enlightened community, after establishing proper discipline for the government of the people, is to provide for the unfortunate of their fellow beings; these are the poor, the deaf, the blind and the insane. The condition of the insane is far the most deplorable, and they are the poorest provided for. * * * We estimate the amount necessary at the sum of \$7,000.00. The site should contain not less than five acres of ground. We recommend that the location of the site for the building be committed to the Board of County Auditors and the Superintendents of the Poor of Wayne County." B. Hodgkinson at once moved that the supplemental report be amended by the insertion



BRADSHAW HODGKINSON
Superintendent of the Poor—1864-1873
Father of the Wayne County Asylum

of \$10,000.00 instead of \$7,000.00. Hon. H. P. Baldwin, an influential and highly respected citizen of Detroit, in an open letter addressed to the Supervisors, forcefully attacked the proposition as a useless expense, a bad precedent to establish, that the cost of maintenance at Kalamazoo, as stated, was erroneous, that Kalamazoo was the proper place for the insane, etc. Though he acknowledged that Kalamazoo "was filled to its utmost capacity" he did not suggest a remedy for the care of the unfortunates that could not be received there. The Supervisors replied that if Mr. Baldwin knew the conditions as they really were he would agree with them regarding the appropriation, that they had thoroughly gone into the subject and knew whereof they were speaking, and felt not only justified, but in duty bound to make the appropriation. Regarding the statement that the cost at Kalamazoo was \$8.00 they had this to say: "Owing to the politeness and courtesy of the County Auditors and the Superintendents of the Poor we have been able to examine the accounts of the Asylum against this county for the past year, and find the total sum paid to be \$6,439.05, and the average cost of keeping, clothing, etc., to be \$4.58, while in some extreme cases it cost from \$6.00 to \$8.00 weekly, owing to the extra care needed. We are of the opinion that if the matter had been reported as 'rating from \$4.00 to \$8.00 per week,' instead of 'averaging \$8.00,' it would have been correct." The Wayne County Asylum was now an assured fact, and the Superintendents of the Poor were highly elated over their success.

We have gone into this subject to considerable extent for the reason that there are very few persons alive today who fought so valiantly for the establishment of our Asylum. And again, there are very few persons who know anything about the underlying causes that made its existence an absolute necessity. Many persons ask why it was ever established, and are rather prone to conclude that there never was any real reason for its existence apart from a desire on the part of Wayne County to have an asylum of its own. We think we have clearly shown by extracts from original documents that the Board was simply forced to build an asylum to take care of its incurable insane, and if the State had provided ample quarters at the Michigan Asylum for the Insane for the care of such cases Wayne County Asylum would never have been built.



WM. DALY

Superintendent of the Poor—1865-1871.

One of the Founders of the Wayne County Asylum.



ALBERT IVES

Superintendent of the Poor—1865-1869.
One of the Founders of the Wayne County Asylum.

CHAPTER XIV.

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

First Building.

The Board was allowed the \$10,000.00 for the new building, but what sort of a building could be erected for so small a sum, even in the days of cheap labor and cheap material? The Board met with the Auditors and fully agreed with them regarding the matter, but informed them that there was a way out of the difficulty, and that the Board had the authority to spend an additional \$12,000.00 conferred on them by the Supervisors. The Board showed them that the estimates allowed for the four previous years exceeded the expenditures by approximately \$11,000.00, and as there had been no specific designation how the amount should be spent it could be simply added to the new building appropriation. The Board's statement regarding the surplus proved to be correct, and their proposition was sustained by legal authority.

The Auditors assumed entire control of the erection of the new building and employed James Anderson to prepare plans and specifications. The contract was let to Henry Metz. There was considerable difference of opinion as to where the asylum building should be located. Some desired it built as an eastern wing to the County House, with a frontage in line with it, others desired to move the farm buildings and locate it there (where the present Administration Building stands), but Mr. Hodgkinson desired to build it as far from the other buildings as possible and not interfere with a projected central water system. It was finally located in the western orchard beyond the barn yard, and near the line fence. The frontage was three feet north of the same line of the County House, and sixty-five feet north of the front line of the keeper's residence. It was set back for the reason that a keeper's residence, similar to the one at the County House, was contemplated as a future building occupying a similar position. The east line was 290 feet from the west line of the wing of the County House, and its west mean line was 90 feet from the line fence, which

separated the County and Cady farms. The building was of brick two stories and a half high, with finished basement. It consisted of a center section 42 feet long east and west, and 35 feet deep, and two wings, east and west, running north and south 57 feet, with 36 feet front. The center and wings gave a total frontage of 114 feet. The wings extended 8 feet south of and 15 feet north of the center.

On Oct. 8, 1868, the Board and the Auditors sent a joint invitation to the Board of Supervisors to visit the County Poor House and the nearly completed Asylum for the "incurable insane." The Auditors asked and obtained an additional appropriation of \$4,000.00 to furnish the building. In the month of August, 1869, the last touches were given to the Wayne County Asylum, and on the 31st of the same month the incurable insane were transferred from the County House to it. The cost without furnishings was \$21,749.50, and with the furnishings purchased the first season \$24,588.43. The Board felt very proud of its new Asylum, and was relieved of the most distressing problem it ever had to contend with. At the end of the fiscal year there were 64 patients in the Asylum under the care of Christopher Broehm and wife, who in turn were under the direction and subject to the authority of the Keeper and Matron of the County House, Edgar Howard and wife. The cost of maintaining the Asylum for the first year was \$8,690.04, and averaged 37½ cents per capita. The Board submitted a complete inventory of all properties under their supervision to the Auditors in October of this year. The total valuation was \$62,026.65.

Wayne County now possessed its own Asylum, but as such it was known in the county only. The State looked upon it as simply an additional building to the Poor House, and not alone the State, but citizens of Detroit maintained the same view. In fact, many influential persons in Detroit, opposed from the beginning to its erection, maintained very hostile views concerning it, and lacked no opportunity to cast slurs upon it and upon the management. Finally, an opportunity presented itself at the fall meeting of the Supervisors, Oct., 1872, when the Superintendents presented their estimates, and requested the purchase of the adjoining farm of 157 acres for the use of the Asylum. The matter was referred to a committee, of which Mr. Philo Parsons was chairman, and a report adverse to the proposition was brought before the Supervisors, with the following resolution submitted by Mr. Parsons: "Resolved, That a committee of four be ap-

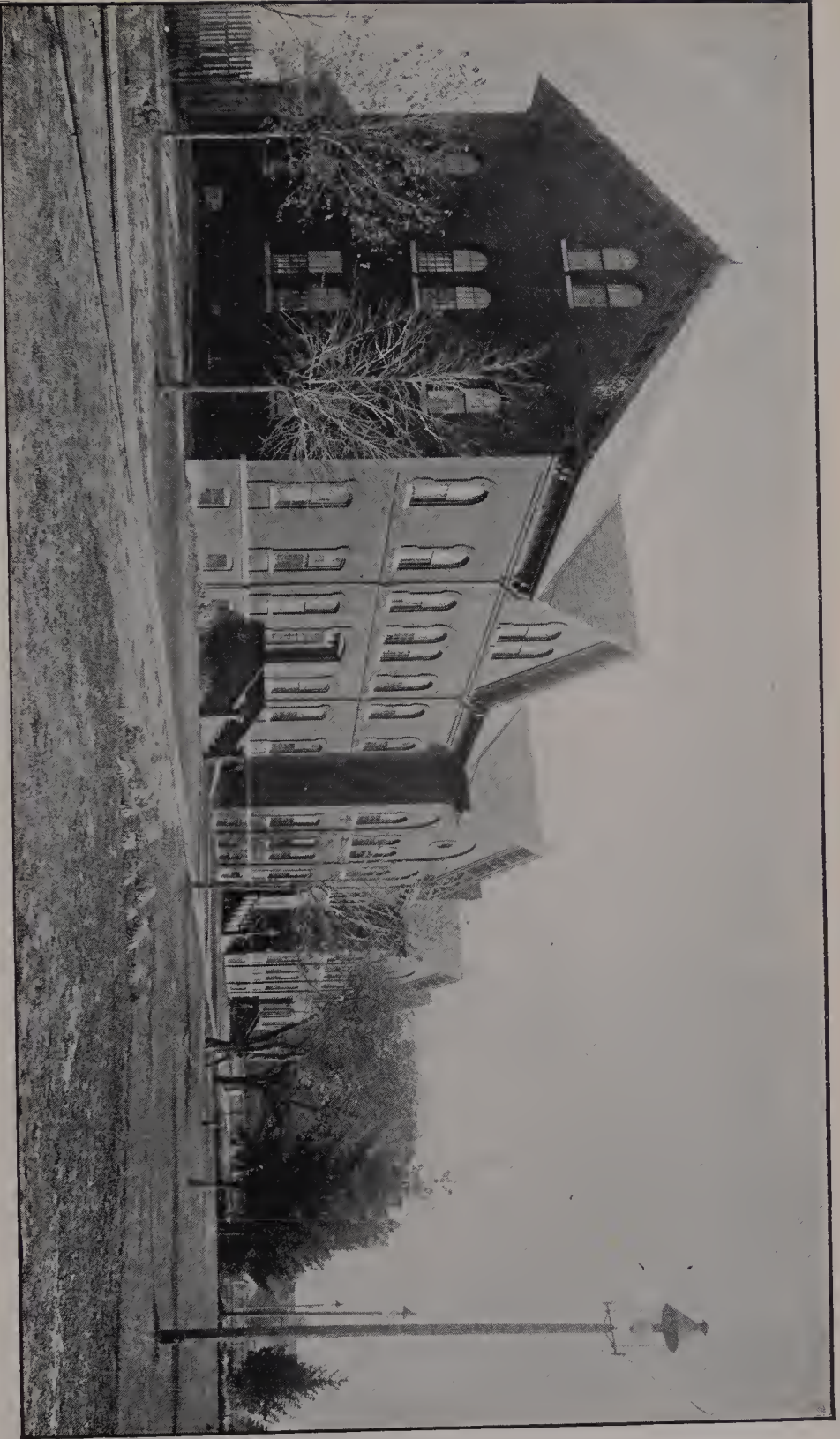


Wayne County Asylum—1880—Third Wayne County House.

West Wing
Erected 1876

Wayne County Asylum, 1895
Original Building in Center Erected 1868-69

East Wing
Erected 1866



pointed by the chairman to visit the institutions of the County of Wayne, viz., the County Poor House and Insane Asylum, at such time as they may deem expedient. That they have full power to examine books, look into the general management, etc. * * * " The resolution was passed and Supervisor Parsons made chairman. In October, 1873, when the Supervisors met in regular session, the report was handed in, signed by Supervisors Parsons and Ruehle. Why the other two members did not sign is not explained. Squire Hodgkinson had retired from the Board early in the year, and sorely, indeed, did the members miss the aid of that war-horse of the County House. He had also retired from the Board of Supervisors and could lend no aid in heading off the terrible broadside of Mr. Parsons. We submit herewith portions of the report for the purpose of showing the antagonistic spirit of prominent men towards the institution forty years ago. It is interesting also as a composition of vitriolic invective and shows the vast latitude allowed in those days in public utterance. Such a report today the Supervisors would not countenance for a moment, let alone publish it in the proceedings. "Gentlemen—The undersigned, your committee, respectfully report that they visited without previous notice and have carefully examined the Wayne County Alms House and Insane Asylum. * * * The new apartments constructed this year at the Alms House are simply air tight compartments designed to contain a considerable number of paupers, who, from their low physical condition, their untidy habits and the absence of bathing facilities, must supply poisonous exhalations, which, when heated by direct radiation of the stove, are intensified in their injurious effects. One cannot contemplate the conditions of the scholars and teacher in the room designed as a school room without feelings of disgust and dread. * * * The bad atmosphere from lack of ventilation in some of the apartments is apparent in the occupants, many of whom we found in bed, or wholly unoccupied with any mental process. They seem like bipeds stupefied well nigh, blinking and breathing, but enervated, aimless and incapable of ordinary emotions and enjoyments of intelligent beings. * * * At the Asylum the small register openings near the ceilings are inoperative. In the basement, where females are shut up in cells at night, the stench is insufferable. * * * Better clothing should be supplied the insane, but the food is suitable and sufficient. * * * The title of Insane Asylum as applied to this institution is a misnomer, it being

in reality a place of doubtful adaptation for the detention (not treatment) of paupers denominated lunatics. * * * The insane should be sent to the State Asylum." Such was the temper of the report, but far too long for reproduction in full. In places the writer soared on altruistic wings, and in others lapsed into platitudes. The recommendations made were, more shade trees, another orchard, better ventilation, more facilities for bathing, in short, another institution, all of which should be done for \$1,800.00. The report met with acceptance, but the recommendations required the entire forenoon and afternoon sessions for adoption. The improvements were left to the Auditors to see they were carried out in detail. The report did not lay the blame on the Board, nor on the Keepers of either the County House or the Asylum, but on the County. Apart from its acrid tone the report really did some good in arousing considerable attention to conditions beyond the power of the Board to remedy, but which were finally disposed of satisfactorily. In passing we might state that the new orchard recommended was planted out by Keeper N. Thayer in the field immediately south of the Michigan Central track. One or two trees remain to the present time.

CHAPTER XV.

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM WINGS.

In 1875 the Board asked the Supervisors for "\$7,000.00 for extensions to the Asylum." The amount was allowed, and in the spring of 1876 work was commenced on east and west wings 68 feet long, and 38 wide, and the same height as the older section. The wings were set back 6 feet from the front line, and 13 feet forward of the rear line of the original wings. The complete frontage was, therefore, 250 feet. No contracts were let, but the Board purchased the material and hired workmen by the day to erect the wings. The structures cost completed \$15,500.00. Whether or not cells were built in the new wings when they were first erected we cannot determine, but on an old plan made at a later day five cells for the female insane are shown in the west end basement of the west wing, and four cells for male insane in the northwest portion of the basement of the east wing..

The crowded condition of the Asylum was relieved for a short time by the extra room, but in 1879 the Board asked for an appropriation for an addition to the north. A few extracts from the excellent report made by Jacob Guthard to the Supervisors will show the conditions then existing. "It is apparent to all that insanity is fearfully on the increase, and with the State Asylum already overcrowded, as they claim, it is necessary that increased facilities be provided at home for the incurable insane. The fact that our incurable insane were supported in our own Asylum during the past year at \$27,000.00 less than they could have been at the State Asylum, or one-third less, is a valid reason, we think, that ample arrangements should be made to take care of them at home. A continuation to the north of the main buildings without basements would furnish suitable rooms for the idiotic, epileptic, and filthy cases, without any very great outlay, and would relieve the present buildings of a class of patients that should be cared for separately. By our request two eminent physicians of Detroit have examined the build-

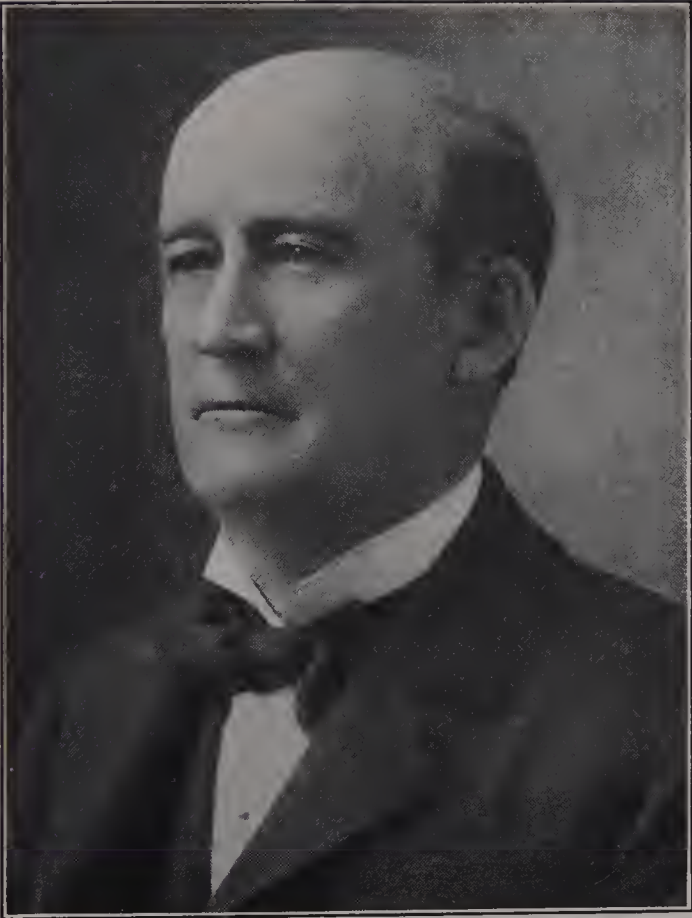
ings, and their report we present herewith for your consideration." The physicians who made the report were Drs. William Brodie and James A. Brown. Part of their report follows: " * * * The Asylum building consists of a center division, built some years ago (1868-9), and two wings built at a more recent date (1876). The center of the old part is devoted to the use of the Keeper and family and attendants. On either side of the buildings above the basement it is divided into wards for the use of the patients. These wards are pleasantly arranged and well ventilated, and in this respect the sanitary condition is good. The basement is used for cooking, washing and bathing. In the basement are also cells, in which are confined refractory and filthy patients. These cells are damp, have no facilities for ventilation, and are wholly unfit for any patients of the institution. There are but two bath tubs in the institution—one for the males and one for the females. Being situated in the basement they are so inconvenient as to be nearly worthless. There should be a bathing-room in each ward. There are no water closets for patients in the building; there should be one in each ward." The Board asked for \$41,000.00, but it was cut down to \$37,000.00, so they could not erect the contemplated wing, badly as it was needed. In 1880 the Board made another urgent request for an additional building. "We wish to especially call your attention to what we consider a very great necessity for increased accommodation at our Asylum," the report stated, and continued: "In our opinion economy and humanity demand it. The authorities of the Eastern Michigan Asylum, at Pontiac, are writing us to remove all such of our patients that cannot be benefited there, and refuse to receive any more from this county from the fact of their being filled to their utmost capacity. We recommend the erection of two additions, and estimate the cost at \$6,000.00." The Eastern Michigan Asylum was opened in August, 1878, and for a time helped matters, but it was filled to overflowing in two years, and simply could not take any more incurable insane. The estimable H. M. Hurd, M. D., Medical Superintendent of that institution, was courteous but firm in his stand on the matter, and, although he wished to, he could not relieve the congested condition at the Wayne County Asylum. The Auditors were in full accord with the Superintendents in the request for the additions, but the Supervisors were up in arms against the project. One of their number sent in a communication on the eleventh day of the session objecting in

the strongest terms against the measure. For the purpose of showing how little some people know about matters of the greatest importance concerning public institutions we give the following excerpts: "As a taxpayer of Detroit I protest against the appropriation because the sum asked for buildings is \$6,000.00 in excess of the amount allowed by the constitution without a regular vote of the electors; * * * because an appropriation and levy as proposed would probably invalidate the general rolls for State and county taxes; * * * because there is little business or economy in a system that compels this large city to maintain two Boards of management for the care of its paupers and unfortunate insane." He was enlightened by a brother supervisor, who informed him that Detroit did not possess an asylum, and was not likely to, and that there was but one Board of management in the county. The report also said: " * * * There is no justice in taking annually from the taxpayers of the City of Detroit from \$40,000.00 to \$50,000.00 and expending the same twenty miles beyond the city limits, when half that sum would accomplish more good if expended within the city." He was not aware of the fact that most of the charges in the Asylum were from Detroit, and the citizens of Detroit preferred to pay for their keep where the cost was one-third less than in the Eastern Michigan Asylum. As to the location of the institution "twenty miles from Detroit" he was also in error, and was unaware that the first County House had been in Detroit and moved to the present location for economy's sake. It was rather late in the day to awaken to a realization of the constitutional limitation after having allowed several appropriations in excess of the amount asked. At all events, the appropriation was not allowed, and the poor insane had to put up with the "sardine conditions." Judgment is left to the impartial reader regarding praise or blame.

In 1881 additional buildings were erected at the State Asylums, and the crowded condition at the Wayne County Asylum was relieved for a time. During this year a change took place in the management of the Asylum of such moment as to effect its entire future history. From the date of its opening to the year under consideration the institution was under the management of a non-professional keeper, and assisted by a non-resident physician. The Board was well aware of the fact that the Superintendents of the State Asylums were medical men, and that such should be the qualification of the keeper of Wayne County Asylum, but the

starvation appropriations allowed would not permit the employment of a resident physician as its head. Considerable dissatisfaction with the management of the Asylum had been existing for some time, and on the 30th day of March, at a special meeting of the Board, Superintendents Jacob Guthard and J. C. McDonald being present, the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved:—That we do hereby request and demand ofto tender their resignation of the positions that they now occupy as Keeper and Matron of the Wayne County Insane Asylum. Said resignations to take effect on the 30th day of April, 1881. Resolved: That we do hereby request and demand of that he tender his resignation of the position he now occupies as attending Physician of the Wayne County Insane Asylum and Alms House. Said resignation to take effect on the 30th day of April, 1881." On the 6th day of April Jacob Guthard offered a resolution to the effect that in future the keeper of the Insane Asylum should be "a physician in good standing and holding a diploma from a regular Medical College, and in addition to his duties as keeper he shall perform all the medical duties of the Alms House and Insane Asylum * * * ." On the same date Dr. E. O. Bennett and his wife were employed as Medical Superintendent and matron respectively. For the next nineteen years they conducted the Asylum in a manner reflecting credit upon themselves and the institution, and meriting the unstinted praise of the Board.

The following year the Asylum was filled to the limit, and the Board made another request for an addition. Their request was allowed, and \$6,000.00 appropriated for a north extension to the original west wing. It was built of brick, like the rest of the Asylum, and was fifty feet long, to the north, and thirty-eight feet wide, and two stories high, without basement. It cost completed \$4,000.00, and was used for the more untidy class of female patients. One of the first things Dr. Bennett did was to do away with chains and shackles, and as soon as the new wing was ready for occupancy he removed the female patients from the basement cells to rooms and wards in the addition. As the appropriation for the wing was not all expended the Board erected a "wash house" or laundry in the rear of the Asylum at a cost in the neighborhood of \$1,000.00. This building was later used for the idiots and is at present occupied by the tubercular male insane. This wash house gave additional room for laundry purposes, and afforded greater facilities in the basement



DR. E. O. BENNETT
First Medical Superintendent.

of the main building. There was still left \$1,000.00 of the building appropriation and the Board proceeded forthwith to erect a similar wing extending north from the original east wing, which was occupied by the male insane. This wing, though of the same dimensions as the one erected just previously, extended north two feet beyond the same line of the other, due to the extension work needed on the original wing. The cost of the alterations and new structure was \$5,000.00, and the Supervisors provided for the \$4,000.00 balance in the budget of 1884. The male insane, hitherto confined in the basement cells, were removed to the new wing. Squire Hodgkinson, then clerk of the Board, remarked in the annual report: "All the obnoxious cells in the basement are now vacated, and the sanitary condition of the building much improved." Dr. E. O. Bennett, Medical Superintendent, in his luminous report to the Board at the end of the fiscal year remarks: "The capacity of the two wings is fifty-eight. Previous to their completion forty patients necessarily occupied basement rooms for sleeping purposes." He also remarks that 307 patients had been treated during the year, and that 224 were then housed in the Asylum. This year marked the passing away forever of the dark and dismal cells, with their clanking chains and shackles. Never again were to be heard from their filthy depths the demoniac shrieks and curses of the unfortunate occupants. Dr. Bennett put several of the poor creatures, who had been chained for years, dismal objects of pity but aversion, out on the farm to work, and they ceased to be such frightful creatures under the new method of treatment. Some of the patients who wore chains the year around over a quarter of a century ago are with us yet, and are perfectly harmless and easily managed.

We may now take a glance at the picture of the old Asylum shown on page 145. This picture was taken about 1880, and shows the asylum to the left, the picture on page 63 was taken about 1885. The center, with the two wings running north and south, represents the original building erected in 1868, while the two extreme east and west wings were built in 1876. On page 147 is shown a picture taken in 1895, after the electric lighting plant had been installed. The nearest portion is the west wing, and was occupied by the female patients. In the extreme west end of this wing, in the basement, were cells for the violent female insane. Back of this wing to the north may be seen a portion of the wing erected in 1883. The center was occupied by the keeper and his family, later

by the Medical Superintendent and some of the help, the east portion, beyond the center, was occupied by the male insane. Through the trees to the extreme east may be indistinctly seen the fourth County House, just erected. In front of the Medical Superintendent's quarters may be seen two large apple trees. These were the last of the old western orchard. The nearer one survived until last year, when it had to be cut down, as stated before.

The year 1885 marks a period of transition in the affairs of the Asylum, and likewise of the County House. The old order of methods gave place to new, and a different spirit seems to have entered into affairs. Mr. James Gillespie and wife assumed control of the County House on Jan. 1, as keeper and matron respectively, and for twenty years and six months the administration of that institution did not change. The potential force of activity that marked so definitely the transition was the addition of the Detroit Poor Commission to the County Board. This subject requires treatment under another head, and for the present we shall follow the amalgamated Board in its methods dealing with the Asylum. The city members entered at once with full accord into the propositions engaging the attention of the old Board. Foremost in line were additional room for the steadily increasing insane patients, and better methods of heating. The latter subject will be treated later. A new insane bill had been passed by the Legislature in the session of 1885. The Board felt that if remedial legislation were sought for the insane of Wayne County it was of prime moment for the Superintendents to bestir themselves, and manifest to the State their full capabilities for dealing with such matters. In 1886 the Board asked for and was granted \$9,000.00 for an addition to the Asylum. The Superintendents decided to put up a building combining the purposes of an insane hospital in one portion, an administration department in another, and a chapel in still another. The contracts were let in July, 1887, and the building was completed in 1888. We shall dwell further on this building under another head. The congested condition of the Asylum was removed when the new quarters were occupied, and the Board devoted its energies to other quarters. New projects were springing up continuously and were pushed to completion with remarkable energy. Transformation was the order of the day and transformation with a vengeance. Steam heating, gas lighting, new barns, new water supply, ventilation, sanitation, engaged the attention of the

Superintendents. The old methods of hair splitting, begging for appropriations, temporary repairs here, a minor improvement there, false economy resulting in waste, had passed into ancient history. Had the old institutions possessed the sense of feeling and the faculty of understanding, certainly they would have thought a veritable earthquake was taking place.

During 1888 and 1889 the County House absorbed the attention of the Superintendents, but in 1890 they were again deeply interested in matters regarding the insane. They saw and realized the great injustice of maintaining the pauper insane at the expense of the counties. The burden was becoming heavier every year and no chance of relief offered. The insane law of 1859 required all counties to pay for the support of pauper and indigent insane holding a residence therein. The pauper insane came under the jurisdiction of the county superintendents of the poor, the indigent did not. The cost of support to the county in either case was the same, that is, in the State Asylums, but the county could maintain its insane paupers much cheaper in their own asylum, so it was economical policy on the part of the county officials to provide room. Insane persons not possessing a county residence became State charges as soon as committed to the State Asylum. In 1885 the insane law was changed. By the new law all insane persons supported continuously by a county in a State Asylum for a period of two years became State charges thereafter. The same law stated that no insane should be confined in alms houses when there was room in the State Asylums, but the State Asylums when filled might return whom they chose to the county or friends that sent them, in order to provide room for others that might respond more readily to treatment. As Wayne County Asylum, outside the county of Wayne, was merely considered as part of the County House, all insane confined there would remain a charge on the county for all time, and the only hope of relief was to have them taken care of for two years in a State Asylum, and then the State would support them. From the very fact that we had a suitable place for the insane, served as a good excuse to return our pauper insane to make room for the insane of other counties not so provided. In 1887 the Legislature passed an act enabling county superintendents of the poor to contract for the support of their insane in private asylums when the State Asylums could not receive them. At the end of two years the insane thus maintained became State charges, the same as if maintained in a State

Asylum, and at the expiration of the period the State would assume the maintenance either in its own asylums, or in private asylums, if there was no accommodations in the State Asylums. As Wayne County Asylum was not a private asylum it received no benefit from the law. To meet the requirements of the law the Board determined to organize the Asylum into a private asylum. This was in May, 1890. An eminent attorney advised the Board "to wait until the Legislature would meet in January, 1891, and put a bill through at once legalizing the Wayne County Asylum."

The bill was duly introduced when the Legislature met, and after a very hard struggle it was passed, and approved April 30, 1891. Thus, after all those years of struggle the Board had the pleasure of seeing its insane department become a legalized asylum. This act was of so great moment to Wayne county that we give herewith its salient points: "Act 47, Public Acts, 1891. Section 1. The People of the State of Michigan Enact, That the Judge of Probate of the County of Wayne may, in his discretion, commit any pauper insane persons, who would be a charge against the said County of Wayne, to the Wayne County Insane Asylum, instead of the State Asylum, in the same manner and under the same procedure as provided for the admission of pauper insane into the State Asylum, by section twenty-six, Act 135 of the Public Acts of 1885; and the support and maintenance of such insane persons, after two years, shall be a charge against the State and shall be allowed by the Board of State Auditors, on proper accounts, certified by the Board of Superintendents of the Poor for said County and the Medical Superintendent of said County Asylum, upon the certificate of the State Board of Corrections and Charities, that such insane persons have received proper treatment and care. Section 3. The Medical Superintendent of either of the State Asylums may, with the consent of the trustees thereof, transfer to the Wayne County Asylum any indigent or pauper insane person whose support and maintenance would be a charge against said County, and after the expiration of two years, including any time for which they may have been supported and maintained at the expense of said County, the support and maintenance of such patients in said County Asylum shall be allowed by the Board of State Auditors, on proper accounts, certified by the said Superintendents of the Poor and the Medical Superintendent of said County Asylum. The Medical

Superintendent of the Eastern Michigan Asylum may, with the consent of the trustees thereof, transfer to said Wayne County Asylum any indigent or pauper insane person or persons under treatment at the expense of the State of Michigan, who have been committed to the Eastern Michigan Asylum from Wayne County, and the account for the maintenance of such patients shall be allowed by the Board of State Auditors, and shall be paid by the State of Michigan, on proper accounts, certified, as provided in section one of the act: Provided, That no greater sum than the actual cost per week, which shall at no time exceed three dollars per week, shall be allowed and paid, under the provisions of this act for the support and maintenance of any patient at said County Asylum." Section 2 provided for the examination into the treatment and care of patients in the Wayne County Asylum by State officials, and the power of such officials to transfer any patient they desired to a State Asylum. Section 4 provides for the examination of books and records kept by the Superintendents of the Poor for the verification of claims against the State.

Such was the bill that virtually won recognition for our Asylum, in the eyes of the general public, as such. This bill marked the turning point into a road beset with fewer boulders. The bill was not exactly what the Superintendents wanted, but they were more than gratified to get what they did. Asylum affairs at once assumed proportions drafted on a broader scale of activity, and called into action a spirit of progress that has marked all the years since. It is just and proper to record the names of the authors and promoters of that important measure. The Superintendents at the time were: W. K. Muir, George Lane, J. B. Moore, S. Simon, T. E. Deming, Patrick Blake and A. Seaman. Mention must also be made of the late P. H. Dwyer, the then secretary of the Board, who devoted all his energies to the bill. All but three of those sturdy men have passed from the arena of earthly affairs, but as long as Wayne County Asylum exists it should perpetuate in grateful memory the names of these eight valiant fighters for her rights, along with the names of its founders, Squire Hodgkinson, Squire Daly and Albert Ives.

In 1892 the old asylum building was in great need of repairs. Its roof was covered with wooden shingles, which were not only a cause of continuous repair, but were objectionable from the standpoint of fire protection. If the reader

will look closely at the picture of the old Asylum shown on page 145 he will notice that the east and west extensions are slightly higher than the middle section. They were so built as the intention was to finish the attic and raise the roof of the center. The intention was not carried out, and a false work was built on the roof of the center to give it the appearance of the same height as the wings. The Board removed the old roofs, and built a new one of the same height shingled with slate. The matter of fitting up the attic was again considered, but abandoned. The new roofs cost \$4,000.00. The first bill sent the State was for the quarter ending June 30, 1891, for the support of the patients received from the Eastern Michigan Asylum, and who had been there for two years and had become State charges. The amount of the bill was \$175.21, and it was paid Sept. 11, same year. This was the first money the State paid Wayne County Asylum.

CHAPTER XVI

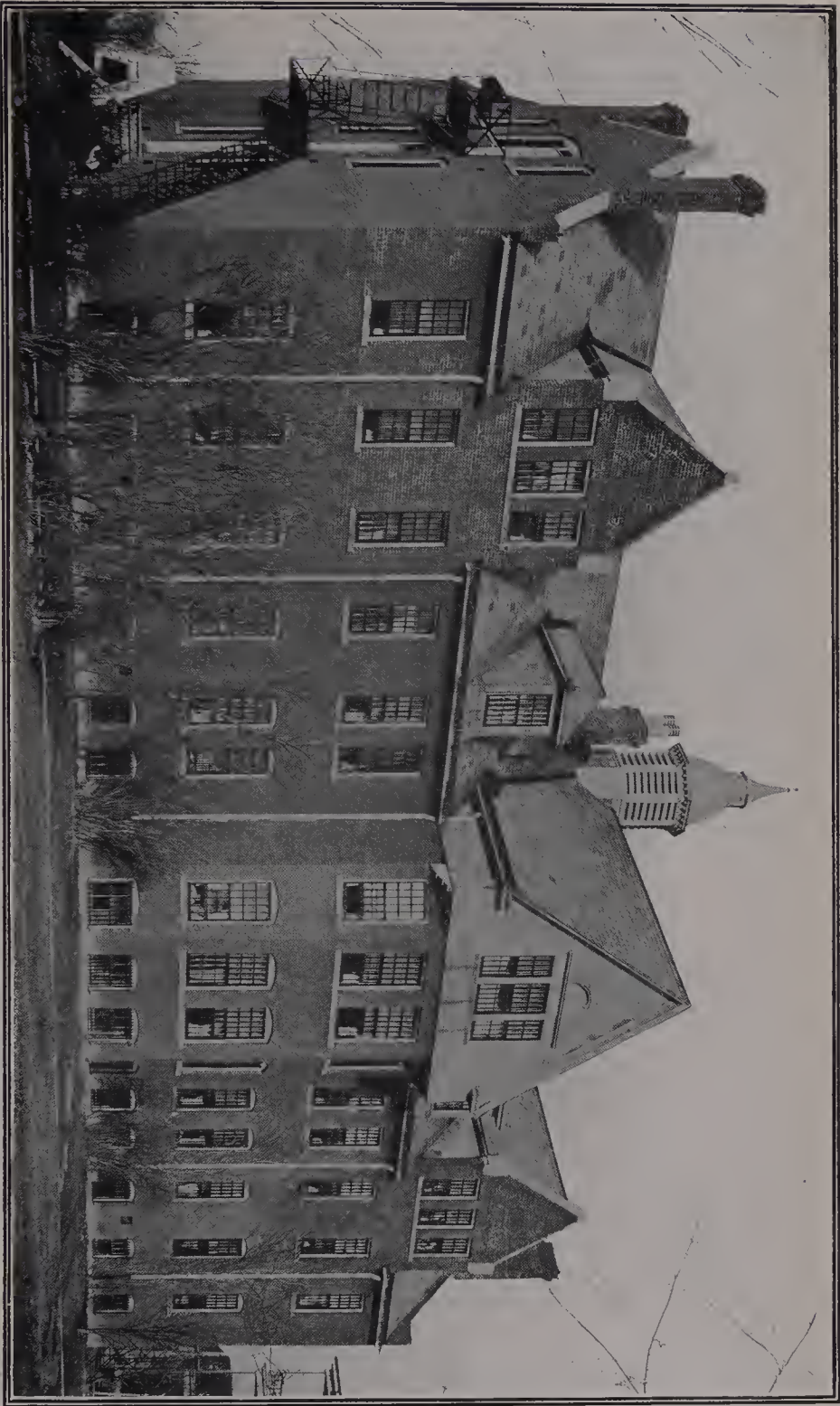
WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

New Building.

During the summer of 1892 the Eastern Michigan Asylum was visited by a fire of such consequence that the authorities of that institution found it imperative to transfer to the Wayne County Asylum seventy-five Wayne county patients. The Board met the situation without complaint, trying as it was, and at once determined to erect an addition to the Asylum. The account against the State was increasing with every quarter, and it was determined that this source of revenue could be made available for the expense of building the new structure. Early in September Donaldson & Meier were consulted, and their ideas meeting with favor, they were engaged to at once prepare plans and specifications, and to get bids. In a remarkably short time the plans were ready and bids were received. The plans provided for a building 115 feet long, 38 feet wide, three stories high, and finished basement. The third, or attic story, was so constructed that it might be utilized if the Board saw fit. The addition was considered of ample proportions to comfortably house seventy patients. On Oct. 12 the bids were opened, and laid on the table. The reason being, the choice of a suitable site. Should the Board simply erect another building in proximity to the old one, in the front, in the rear, or across the road? There were weighty objections to all three sites. For a time the Board devoted its energies to another proposition, which had been advocated for several years by Dr. E. O. Bennett, the Medical Superintendent: the purchase of the Cady farm. Dr. Bennett's advocacy of the project was sustained by the strongest reasons. The Board fully agreed with the doctor, but previous to the time under consideration the way was not clear. The time was now ripe, and the Superintendents took up the matter with a force and determination that merits applause. The Auditors entered into the proposition with characteristic energy. When the Legislature met in January, 1893, a bill was introduced

enabling the Auditors "to purchase two hundred acres of land for the use of the County in connection with the County Asylum for the insane. * * * The land to be purchased shall be first approved by the Superintendents of the Poor for said County." The farm in detail will be described more definitely under the proper heading.

The bill was approved in February, and the Board of Auditors purchased the Cady farm the same month. While the bill was pending in Lansing the Superintendents were assured by the Wayne county representatives that it would pass, and that they might make any plans they desired relative thereto. The addition to the Asylum was, therefore, taken up for consideration with relation to a new site on the future Asylum farm. The plans were ordered changed, and on March 3 the architects met the Superintendents and explained all the details. It was decided to build the addition on a line with the old Asylum, and 100 feet west of it. A tunnel was proposed between the two buildings for the patients, but the project was not carried out. The revised plans were completed by the end of the month, and the bids were opened on April 15. The contract for carpenter work was let to Vinton & Co., the mason work to Daniel Lane, lathing and plastering to E. & J. Austin, steam heating to James W. Partlan, and so down the line, to the lowest bidder. The plans, as altered, defined a building of practically the same dimensions, with the exception that the width, which was 40 feet, instead of 38 feet as first planned. The building was designed along the cottage plan at similar institutions. The stairways are built in a fire proof section separated from the wards by solid brick walls eight inches thick, and fireproof doors. Entrances are at either end leading from each floor to fire escapes. The front has no entrance, but is built with a bay that may at any time be utilized for such a purpose. The attic was also finished after due consideration, and the final touches were given by the builders during the autumn of 1894. Dr. Bennett at once moved the better class of female insane into it. This building cost without furnishings \$35,134.53. The furnishings cost \$951.38. Several hundred dollars were spent during the two years following in further equipment and improvements. We have always considered this building one of the best on the grounds, and it is to the present in excellent condition. It was at first called "Women's New Building," but in 1904 Dr. John J. Marker, Medical



Eloise Hospital Building "C," originally called Women's New Building — Erected 1893

Superintendent, changed it to Building "C." A picture of this building is shown on page 165.

Among the other activities that mark the efforts of the Board during the three years just considered was the regular committment in May, 1891, by the Judge of Probate, Edgar O. Durfee, of 86 insane paupers that had been supported hitherto as simply county charges. At the expiration of two years they became State charges. During the session of the Legislature in 1893 the Board had a bill prepared under the direction of Judge Durfee, and introduced in the House. The bill provided that the "Judge of Probate might use his discretion as to what class of cases should be committed to the County Institution." This was bitterly opposed, and never reported out of the hands of the committee.

It would be unjust to pass without recording the efforts in behalf of the Board manifested by one of the staunchest friends of the Wayne County Asylum, Hon. Edgar O. Durfee, Judge of Probate. Through its period of travail the Judge was loyalty itself. His years of experience, his profound knowledge of all matters concerning the insane, his broad liberality, his unflinching integrity, his renowned qualifications for justice, fitted him as none other to maintain the rights of his county. The Board turned to him for advice, it was freely given; it asked him for his assistance, he became a bulwark in its cause. So he has always been; so we know he always will be.

CHAPTER XVII

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

Original Building Remodeled.

During the next four years the Superintendents were actively engaged in many improvements and buildings not directly connected with the Asylum. Being of great importance their consideration will come under special headings. We shall merely state that during this period the County House Center was built, as already described, the electric plant installed, the sewage disposal plant constructed, conduits put in, and general buildings erected. In the fall of 1898 the Asylum was again a subject meriting their attention. The old Asylum Center, the original building constructed in 1868, was in sad need of attention. At the annual visit of the Supervisors the matter was duly considered and plans laid for the following year. In the latter part of April, 1899, the Board instructed A. C. Varney & Co. to prepare plans and specifications for remodeling the center, as they considered the old walls and frame work in a condition of durability to last for several years, and the lack of funds would not permit them to entirely remove the old portion and put up a new building. On May 19, 1899, the bids were opened and the contracts awarded to the lowest bidders. The carpenter work was awarded to James Buchanan, the mason work to Daniel Lane, the cut stone to Batchelder and Wasmund, the plastering to Calnon and Goodall, and the painting to James Roach. The plans proposed building an extension on the front 36 feet to the south and terminating with large bays on the east and west corners, a porch $32\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, and $8\frac{1}{2}$ wide, with area, a deepened basement, and an extra story and a half in height. The entire interior was to be changed and given an up-to-date appearance. After the work had progressed some time the southwest wall bulged considerably and had to be torn down and rebuilt. The other walls remained intact and are so to the present. In outward appearance the building presents an entire newness with its hand-

some porch, bay windows and turrets, and its elevated center, but on close examination of the front and rear, the old walls may still be seen with their little windows in the style of fifty years ago. The Superintendents regretted they had not entirely removed the old structure and erected a modern building all through, but, as stated above, their funds were limited. The building was nearing completion when the Supervisors paid their annual visit, and later in the year it was entirely finished. It cost completed \$33,909.34, and its furnishings an additional amount of \$2,912.83.

A picture of this building is shown on page 171. It presented a truly massive and artistic appearance standing between the old squatty wings which were built in 1876. The front portion of the building on the lower floor is devoted to the use of Dr. J. J. Marker, Medical Superintendent, for reception rooms, business and private offices. The rest of the central portion is occupied by the Medical Superintendent for living quarters for himself and Dr. Robt. Howell, Asst. Medical Superintendent, and immediate help. The balance of the building is occupied by the insane.

During the year the Board determined to make some improvements in the hospital portion of the Administration Building. The basement and the attic of this portion of the building had not been completed when the structure was erected in 1888. It was now considered proper to utilize all the available space offered. Acting accordingly a basement was excavated and fitted up with marble floors similar to the floors in the County House and in the Asylum Addition, and as contemplated in the New Center. It was determined to install steam cooking apparatus also, but the proposition was abandoned, and the basement was converted into a dining room for the male hospital patients. The attic was finished into a new ward and gave accommodation to several more patients.



West Wing Erected 1876

Center as Reconstructed 1899
Wayne County Asylum

East Wing Erected 1876

CHAPTER XVIII

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

Building "D".

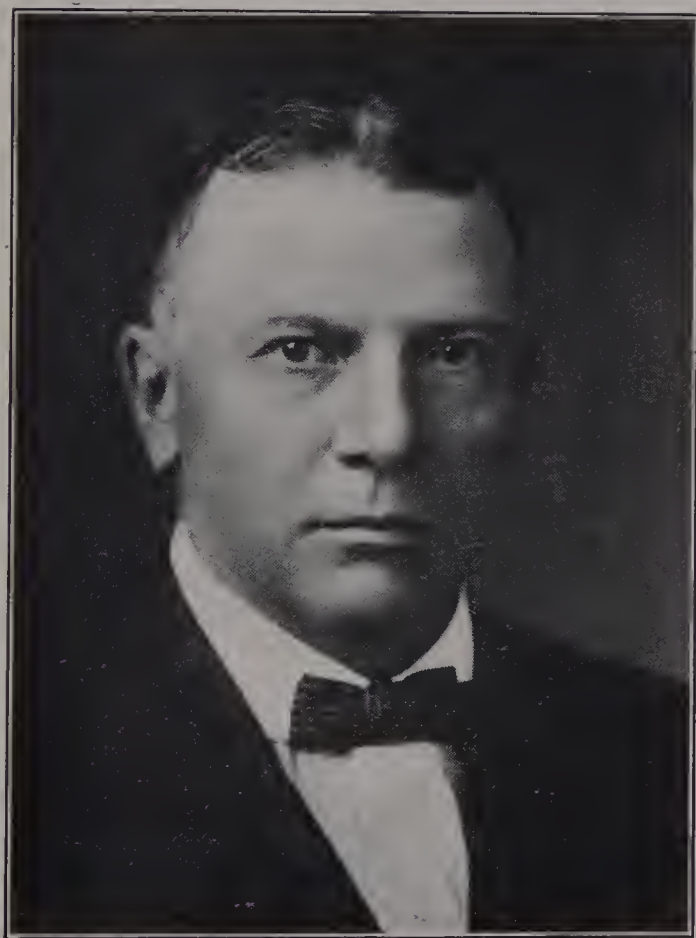
On March 16, 1900, Dr. E. O. Bennett, Medical Superintendent of the Asylum for nineteen years, resigned, much to the regret of the Superintendents. His resignation was to take effect on May 1 following, which would complete to a day his nineteen years of continuous service. The doctor felt that his advancing years and increasing responsibilities were bearing too heavily upon him, and he wished to seek an occupation less arduous. He and his esteemed wife left the scenes of their years of toil and anxiety, and in their going bore with them the sincere affection of their associates for years. The venerable doctor has long since passed from the arena of earthly cares and sorrows, but he is not forgotten, and as long as Wayne County Asylum lasts so will the memory of its first Medical Superintendent. Mrs. Bennett is still a resident of Wayne county, and continues to take a keen interest in the institution.

On the retirement of Dr. Bennett, Dr. John J. Marker was appointed Medical Superintendent. The appointment met with the hearty approbation of all connected with the institution, for Dr. Marker had long been identified with both institutions as house physician of the County House, and Assistant Medical Superintendent of the Asylum. Under his direction the institution has continued to progress, and his initial act in the line of development was the conception and erection of Building "D", or as it was at first called Women's Insane Hospital. It was not until 1902 that the Board felt it could take the matter up. Accordingly, the matter was taken in hand in the month of April, and R. E. Raseman & Co. were instructed to prepare plans and specifications. The Superintendents made a departure in the material chosen for the new building, and determined to erect it of paving brick, figuring that the extra expense would be more than compensated by durability. Bids were opened on May 27, and the

principal contracts awarded as follows: Carpenter work, James Buchanan; Mason work, Daniel Lane; Steam heating, O'Connor Bros.; Plastering, John Hanley; Fireproof concreting, Cleveland Silix Stone Co.; Mosaic floors, Marble Mosaic Art Co. Work was commenced at once, but vexatious delays were occasioned by the scarcity of skilled workmen. The year was also remarkable for protracted and frequent rains. The building was finally completed in October, 1903, at a cost of \$64,820.47. The furnishings cost an additional \$3,430.78, at the time of first occupancy, and later furnishings were added to the extent of \$1,834.78. In 1908 rear porches were added which cost \$637.75. The building as it stands today cost \$68,889.00.

The site of the building is 92 feet west of Building "C", and on the same front line. It is 130 feet long, 40 feet wide, and three stories high, with finished basement. To the rear is an annex 44 feet long, and 40 feet deep, two stories high, with basement. A special effort was made to insure a degree of perfection never attempted in the former buildings. The floors are constructed of reinforced concrete, and the stairways are of iron. The basement is used for general dining rooms for the female patients and female attendants, and the basement of the annex is equipped with an up-to-date steam cooking apparatus. The upper floor of the annex is devoted to the use of female help. A tunnel, just installed, connects this building with "C".

A late picture of this building is shown on page 177. The plain, yet graceful lines of architecture, impart a sense of massiveness and solidity well in harmony with the material of construction. Extensions on either end provide excellent sun parlors for the patients on each floor, and the ample porch affords a pleasant and airy spot for the quieter patients. Building "D" is far and away the most beautiful structure on the grounds, and calls forth the admiration of all who view it, yet the interior is not so perfect as Building "C". It provides comfortable housing for 125 patients, but at the present writing it contains 135. The annex affords excellent quarters for eight attendants. Like Building "C" and the Fourth County House the entire expense of this building was paid out of our revenues.



Dr. John J. Marker, Superintendent of Eloise



Eloise Hospital Building D, originally called Women's Insane Hospital. Erected 1904

CHAPTER XIX

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

New Wings Building "B".

In the estimates asked in Oct., 1903, is an item that reads: "In addition to the foregoing estimates the Superintendents respectfully ask that they be allowed to use the income for the care of State patients, etc., for rebuilding the east and west wings on the main asylum building. As was pointed out to you, the old wings are unsanitary and unsafe to house the patients, and we believe should be torn down and rebuilt." The Supervisors allowed the request, and the matter was taken in hand at once. In fact it had been taken in hand earlier in the year, for the Board felt satisfied that the Supervisors were in full accord. As stated before, the wings under consideration were built in 1876, when the Board was obliged to positively beg for the smallest sum for building. Although solidly built they were not well adapted for the use of the insane, at least not as people twenty-eight years later looked at the matter. They were the only structures left of an earlier period, and they ill consorted with the other buildings. They were the silent reminders of a period of transition, they had served the purpose intended, and now they had to go. In the month of July, R. E. Raseman and Co. had been instructed to prepare plans and specifications for the construction of the east wing, but when the bids were opened on Aug. 24, the aggregate amount was so much in excess of the available funds, that the Board decided to lay the bids on the table and wait until the Supervisors should pass upon the matter. As we have stated, the Supervisors authorized the Board to proceed with both wings. The Board then determined to erect the wings on a different plan to that devised for the east wing. All bids were therefore rejected, and the architect instructed to prepare new plans and specifications in accordance with later evolved ideas, and for both wings. This was the most extensive project the Board had ever confronted, but the Superintendents had grown accustomed of late years to great projects, and manifested no indication of temerity.

On Feb. 27, 1904, the bids for both wings were opened, and contracts awarded for the most important work as follows: Carpenter work, Conrad Keller; Mason work, Daniel Lane; Plumbing and steam heating, Paul Wenzel; Plastering, John Hanley; Steel work, Henry B. Lewis; Fire proof concreting, Cleveland Silex Stone Co.; Painting, Spindler & Son; Mosaic floors, Venetian Marble Mosaic Art Co.; Electrical work, Britten & Hains; Roofing, Adam Orth; Marble work, Detroit Marble Co. The work of tearing down the old wings was commenced as soon as the season permitted, and by December the work of construction had advanced to the point of occupancy on the east wing. The west wing was completed in Nov., 1905. Accommodation was afforded by the new structures for 300 patients. The cost of construction was \$93,452.44. This is entirely exclusive of furnishings, and steam cooking apparatus, which was later installed at a cost of \$871.91. On page 181 a view of this building, taken in the early spring of 1906, is shown. The wings impart to the loftier center a sense of solidarity and bigness in the entire structure. It is truly a magnificent building, and reflects great credit on the Superintendents who carried the project to completion. On page 271 another view is presented, which was taken in the fall of 1912. This picture was taken from a position near the Michigan Central Railroad, south of the lake, which appears, to the great enhancement of the picture, in the foreground. Of the entire collection of pictures shown in this work it is the best.

A short time after the completion of the wings Dr. John J. Marker, Medical Superintendent, changed the name from Main Building to Building "B". From east to west the frontage is 270 feet, from south to north through center 74 feet, through wings in wider portion 103 feet, through narrower 86 feet.

We stated above that the Board endeavored to have a bill passed in 1893 providing for the admission of indigent insane, and that the bill was not reported out by the committee having it in charge. In 1897 the Board introduced a similar bill, and after a lot of hard work it was passed, and approved May 13, 1897. The act is No. 162 of the Public Acts of that year. The preamble reads: "An Act to provide for the committing of indigent insane persons to the Wayne County Insane Asylum, and for the transfer of such persons to the State asylum, and from the State asylum to said county asylum, and to provide for the support



West Wing, Erected 1905

Center, Reconstructed 1899

East Wing, Erected 1904

Eloise Hospital, Building "B"

and maintenance of such insane persons." Section 1 in part reads: "* * * The judge of probate of the county of Wayne may commit indigent insane persons who would be a charge against the said county of Wayne, to the Wayne County Insane Asylum, when they cannot be received into the Eastern Michigan Asylum, in the same manner and under the same procedure as is provided by law for the admission of insane persons into the State asylums, and the support and maintenance of such insane persons, after two years, shall be a charge against the State. * * *"

Section 3 in part reads: "* * * Provided that no greater sum than the actual cost which shall at no time exceed three dollars per week, shall be allowed under the provisions of this act, for the support and maintenance of any patient at said county asylum: Provided further, No greater sum shall be allowed than shall be charged to counties by said Eastern Asylum for maintenance of patients during the said period."

In 1903 the State Legislature passed a new insanity law. It is No. 217 of the Public Acts of that year. This act was approved June 16, 1903. Section 1 reads: "This act shall be known as the insanity law." It provided that all public charges would become State charges after the expiration of one year. "In case the admission of such insane person is ordered as a public patient, then the county of which such person is a resident shall be liable to the State for the support of such patient for one year." Section 54 reads: "Insane persons residents of the County of Wayne may be admitted to the Wayne County Insane Asylum in the same manner and under the same conditions and procedure as provided for the admission of insane persons to the State insane asylums by the provisions of this act, and the State shall pay to the said Wayne County Insane Asylum the cost of the support and maintenance of all public charges so admitted while under treatment in said county asylum, on vouchers to be certified by the Board of Superintendents of the Poor of said county, and the Medical Superintendent of said Wayne County Insane Asylum, and attested by the State Board of Corrections and Charities, that such insane persons received proper care and treatment: Provided, That the cost of said support and maintenance shall not exceed the per capita amount expended by the Eastern Michigan Asylum for the care of State patients."

The act was drafted under the supervision of the late Dr. Edwards, Medical Superintendent of the Kalamazoo Asylum,

a recognized authority on all matters appertaining to insanity, medical and legal, and likewise a man imbued with a broad spirit of fairness. Dr. J. J. Marker, Medical Superintendent of the Wayne County Asylum, at the suggestion of the late P. H. Dwyer, Secretary of the Board, took up with Dr. Edwards the matter of the unfair discrimination exercised against the Wayne County Asylum in previous legislation, and requested Dr. Edwards to incorporate a clause in the proposed bill that would right an existing wrong, and place the Asylum on an equality with the State asylums. Dr. Edwards recognized the justness of Dr. Marker's claim, and expressed his desire of incorporating such a clause and suggested to Dr. Marker to have such prepared. Secretary Dwyer accordingly drew up the clause which was incorporated as Section 54 of the Act.

This act practically placed our Asylum on the same footing as the State asylums, and, moreover, made it a self-supporting institution. It is true the county is obliged to pay the State for the support of the public charges in our Asylum, the same as in any State Asylum, for one year, and the Asylum remains to that extent a burden on the county, but a less burden than the care of the county insane would be if kept in a State asylum.

There is a class of patients that have always been with us, that have been more or less continuously in every asylum in the State, a class that cannot be considered insane, but still require medical treatment and the restraining power of guardianship. We allude to that unfortunate class of persons addicted to the use of alcoholics and narcotics. Section 14 of the insanity law states: "No person who is a resident of this State shall be held as a public or private patient in any asylum, public or private, or in any institution, home, or retreat for the cure or treatment of the insane, except upon certificates of insanity and an order for admission, as hereinafter provided." The Attorney General ruled that this clause excluded this class of patients from every asylum in the State. As the act was not retroactive we were allowed to keep the patients of this class who were in the Asylum previous to its approval. It was not the intention of Dr. Edwards to exclude this class from asylums, for he knew as well as any physician that asylums were the only places provided by the State where such persons could be kept, but the ruling of the Attorney General was final. No portion of the State felt the influence of this ruling so keenly as Detroit, and no person in Detroit

knew the necessity of an amendment to the act so well as Thomas E. Dolan, Superintendent of the Poor of Detroit. His years of experience in the Detroit Poor Commission had made him familiar with all the varying phases of humanity. He was keenly alive to the pitiable plight of the unfortunate alcoholic and narcotic victims, with no place for treatment and restraint.

To remedy the condition he prepared and had introduced in the Legislature of 1907 an amendment to Section 14 of the insane law of 1903. The amendment is No. 335 of the Public Acts of that year, and in part reads: "That in the county of Wayne such persons as may have been or may hereafter be adjudged to be so addicted to the excessive use of intoxicating liquors, or narcotic or noxious drugs, as to be in need of medical and sanitary treatment and care for whose person a guardian has or may be appointed with power to restrain his said ward in some suitable hospital or asylum for treatment: Provided, whenever it shall appear to a judge of any court of record, or a police justice of any city or county, where such person may be, from a certificate of two legally qualified physicians, to be necessary and essential so to do, said judge or police justice may authorize any superintendent of the poor or peace officer of said city or county to take into custody and cause to be removed to any hospital or other place of detention, any person believed to be insane against whom no proceedings have been instituted under this act, and such person may be detained until such proceedings as hereinafter provided shall be instituted in the probate court: Provided further, That the period of such detention shall not exceed five days, unless the probate court shall by special order enlarge the time."

The Legislature of 1911 amended the amendment by eliminating the words "in the county of Wayne," and made the act effective in all the counties of the State.

No further legislation has been passed effecting the Wayne County Asylum.

The revenue derived from the State for the care and maintenance of state and county patients amounts to a little over \$100,000.00 a year, and from private patients about \$3,000.00 a year.

After Dr. Marker succeeded to the superintendency of the Asylum Dr. W. B. James was appointed to the position of Assistant Medical Superintendent. He resigned in July, 1907, and was succeeded by Dr. Robert Howell on the first of

the following August. The position of Assistant Medical Superintendent is quite different now to what it was in 1893, when it was created. It is in many respects similar to the position held by Dr. Bennett in the County House, but with this difference: Dr. Howell assumes the position of Superintendent during the absence of Dr. Marker. Dr. Howell is a careful and painstaking physician and is well qualified by experience and temperament for his position.

The direct administration of the Asylum is under Dr. J. J. Marker, Medical Superintendent, and Dr. Robert Howell, Assistant Medical Superintendent, assisted by Mrs. Clara Durfee, matron, Miss Louise Lathrop, clerk, 22 male and 44 female attendants. The monthly pay roll with a full quota of help amounts to \$2,151.00. The number of patients in the Asylum June 25, 1913, was 576, consisting of 287 males and 289 females, classified as 456 State patients, 102 County and 18 Private.

The Board takes considerable pride in the Asylum, or Eloise Hospital, as it is now known, and has received unnumbered expressions of praise for the high efficiency of the management.

CHAPTER XXI

WAYNE COUNTY ASYLUM.

Keepers and Medical Superintendents.

| | |
|--|-------------------|
| Christopher Broehm, from Aug. 31, 1869, to Nov. 30, 1869..... | 3 months |
| James Reilly, from Dec. 1, 1869, to June 30, 1870..... | 7 months |
| D. Y. Pierce, from July 1, 1870, to Sept. 30, 1870..... | 3 months |
| Stephen D. Curtis, from Oct. 1, 1870, to Nov. 3, 1873... | 3 years, 1 month |
| George Morea, from Nov. 4, 1873, to July 31, 1874..... | 9 months |
| Stephen D. Curtis, from Aug. 1, 1874, to April 30, 1881.. | 6 years, 9 months |
| E. O. Bennett, M. D., Med. Supt., from May 1, 1881, to April 30, 1900 | 19 years |
| John J. Marker, M. D., Med. Supt., from May 1, 1900 to the present. | |

A glance at the above will lead one to suppose the non-professional keepers, with few exceptions, were not very satisfactory, considering their brief tenure of office. No reasons are given in the minutes for their short stay, but the Board had probably good cause for action. At this day we are surprised that the Superintendents of that time should have installed non-professional keepers in charge of the insane. Such action is entirely at variance with the policy of the Board for the last thirty-two years. The Superintendents now would no more think of installing a non-professional man in the Asylum than they would consider it common sense to place our boiler plant under the care of a wood-chopper. The practice met with merited condemnation from physicians, and their censure was so severe that the Board finally took action, and installed a physician. We have no reasons to advance for the policy further than to attribute it to the spirit of the times, and curtailed appropriations.

The keepers of the Asylum, previous to the employment of Dr. Bennett, were entirely over-shadowed by the keepers of the County House. There is seldom any reference to them in the proceedings of the Board.

Dr. Bennett was employed under the title of "keeper," and the name was retained in the proceedings until July 7, 1885, when the designation "Medical Superintendent" was used for the first time. There is no recorded action on the part of the Board in changing the title, but the change was final, for the term "keeper," in reference to the Asylum, no longer appears in the minutes.



Asylum Hospital

Administration Building, Erected 1887-1888.

Chapel.

View in 1895,

General Office.

CHAPTER XXII

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING.

Hospital, Chapel and General Office.

Shortly after the formation of the joint Board in 1885, the matter of larger quarters for the office force and for the Superintendents came up for consideration. At the time the office and board room consisted of the east front room on the first floor of the keeper's residence. Most of the new members were used to spacious offices in their personal business, and they desired quarters for the Board more in keeping with what they were accustomed than the dingy room occupied by the Superintendents since 1865. The quarters for the store were likewise far too small for the increased needs of the institution. There was no place for the holding of religious services except in the wards of the County House, and the patients of the Asylum could not be taken there. Dr. Bennett desired a building for the more trusty class of patients, and which could be used for open wards. Finally, the Board determined to erect a building that would answer these several wants. Their choice of a suitable site was naturally the open space between the County House and the Asylum. The Superintendents were as one against erecting the building on a line with the institutions. They desired a large, open spread of lawn that would give distinction to the building, and serve as a campus to the institutions. The water works and part of the barnyard were, however, in the way. They made short work of these obstacles and soon cleared the entire space from the proposed site of the boiler house to Michigan Avenue. Donaldson & Meier were chosen to prepare plans and specifications for the Administration Building, Chapel and Hospital, for such was the name chosen by the Board for the proposed structure. An appropriation of but \$9,000.00 had been allowed by the Supervisors in the fall of 1886 for the building, but the Superintendents figured they could make a start on the amount, and ask for additional funds the next year to finish the structure. Two sets of bids were asked, one for the foundation, the other for the super-

structure. Bids for the former were opened on July 6, 1887, and the contract awarded to Thomas Fairbairn. The contract called for \$1.25 per perch for stone work, \$2.50 per thousand for brick work, the Superintendents furnishing all the material. Bids for the super-structure were opened on the 13th of the same month, and awarded on the 16th. The contracts in this case called for the furnishing of all material by the contractor. The contract for the mason work was awarded to Thos. Fairbairn; cut stone work to White and Douglas; carpenter work, Dust and Wood; plastering, Ege and Finn; tin and sheet iron work, Adam J. Orth; steel work, J. E. Bolles & Co.; plumbing and steamfitting, Macdonald Bros. & Co.; painting and glazing, M. C. Martin & Co. The building was completed in April, 1888, at a cost of \$23,183.67. The mason work cost \$6,018.63; cut stone, \$1,550.00; lathing and plastering, \$1,250.00; iron work, \$567.21; carpenter work, \$7,843.75; metal work, \$1,344.13; painting and glazing, \$575.00; plumbing and steamfitting, \$3,298.00; speaking tubes and bells, \$112.65; architects' services, \$624.30.

This building, which was for some years the finest appearing structure on the grounds, is $112\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, and comprises a west wing 100 feet long, $37\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, two and a half stories high, and a basement; an east wing 79 feet long, 25 feet wide, two and a half stories high, and basement; a center 50 feet long, $37\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, two stories high, and basement. The west wing, known as Building A, is used for open wards for insane male patients; the east wing is used, in the basement for a store room, the first floor for general office and board room, the north end for the fire department, the second floor is the residence of the chief engineer; the center is used, in the basement for a butcher shop and store room, the second floor for main entrance, hallway and chapel, the second floor is merely an attic, as the ceiling of the chapel is quite high. The building on the extreme north end of the east wing was built for an addition to the fire department in 1909. This is not included in the measurement of the east wing. When first built the basement of the west wing was not excavated, and the basement beneath the chapel was used as a kitchen, and dining room for the patients in the west wing, and as sleeping quarters for the cook and attendant. It was converted into a store room in 1901. The basement of the west wing was excavated and fitted up in its present condition in 1899. The attic was converted into a ward the same year. While the County House wings were

being built this west wing was occupied by inmates of that institution. The present board room was part of the store originally, and the board room was the small room back of the general office. The change was made in 1901, when the basement was changed into a store. The two fire-proof vaults were built by Daniel Lane in 1894 at a cost of \$757.00. Their location is ill suited for the use of the general office, but there was no other place to put them at the time.

The chapel built in connection with this building is devoted to the use of every religious denomination that may wish to use it for the spiritual welfare of our inmates and patients. Ever since the organization of the institution the Board has required the strict observance, on the part of the keeper and other local officials, of one of the Superintendents' earliest rules: the calling in, to administer to the spiritual wants of any inmate who may be dangerously ill, a clergyman of the inmate's faith. Furthermore, they are obliged in cases of dangerous illness to suggest to the inmate the wisdom of calling in a clergyman of his faith. Before the institutions passed entirely under the control of medical men the house physician was obliged to inform the keeper of any inmate dangerously sick, and inform him in time to get a clergyman. Dereliction of this rule met with severe treatment at the hands of the Board. There are cases on record where this rule has been stated to keepers in no uncertain terms by the Superintendents. To the honor and integrity of keepers and physicians be it said, that this sacred duty has seldom been neglected, at least, but seldom has it been recorded.

It has been the practice since 1839 on the part of the keepers, sanctioned and encouraged by the Board, to invite clergymen of the several denominations to visit at times the institutions, pass through the wards, talk to the poor unfortunates, give them spiritual comfort, and shed the sweet blessings of charity among them. This practice of the Board finally became a state law.

ACT 185, LAWS OF 1859.

An Act to provide for the admission of clergymen to visit prisoners confined in any jail or prison in this State.

Section 1. The people of the State of Michigan enact, That it shall be the duty of the keeper, or other persons having the control of any prison, jail, alms-house, house of correction, hospital or poor-house in the State of Michigan, to

fix and appoint some suitable and convenient time, in each week, during which clergymen of all religious denominations may visit the inmates of such prison, jail, alms-house, house of correction, hospital or poor-house; and when any inmate of any jail, prison, alms-house, house of correction, hospital or poor-house, is dangerously sick, and desires religious consolation, the clergyman of his choice shall be admitted to visit **such** inmate, and be permitted to administer to such inmate the rights of his church.

Section 2. It shall be the duty of such keeper, or other persons in control during the time fixed, in pursuance of the first section of this act to give free access to any clergyman of any religious denomination, and to furnish such clergyman all reasonable facilities for such interviews with the inmates named in the first section: Provided, however, That the keeper, or other persons having the control of said prison or jail, alms-house, work-house, house of correction, hospital or poor-house, shall first be satisfied that such clergymen are in good and regular standing in their profession, and are pastors of any church or religious congregation in this State.

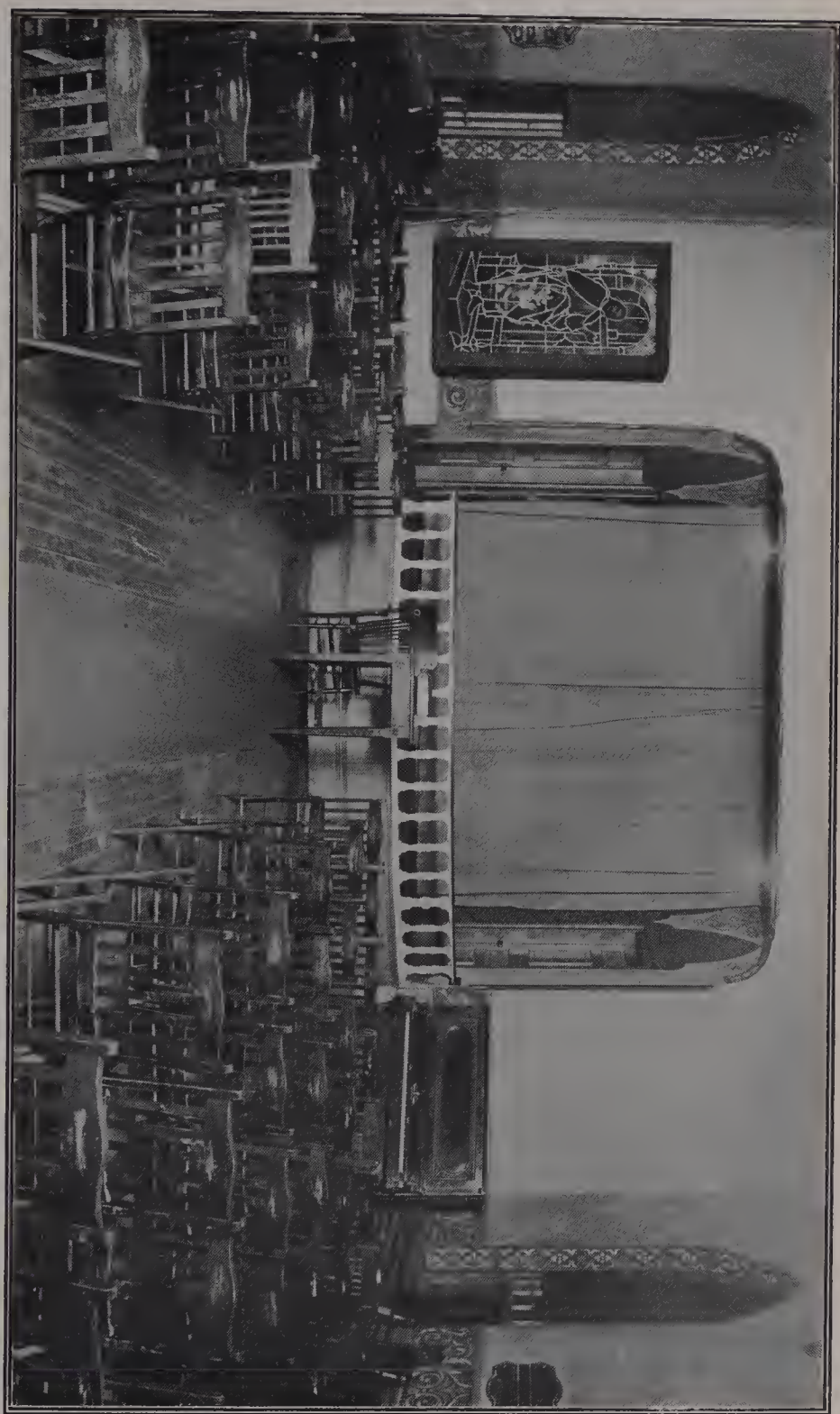
Approved February 15, 1859.

This law is still in force, and has never been changed in any way.

The practice of the Board inviting clergymen to visit the institution developed into the holding of regular service in the wards, and finally into the building of the chapel. In 1840 Keeper Swift made it a regular practice on Sundays to drive with the ox-team and wagon such inmates as were not able to walk, but were able to ride, providing they so desired, to church at James Ruff's corners. Not only did Morrison Swift drive some of the inmates to church, but he also made it a practice to read portions of the Bible or prayer book to the poor creatures confined to their beds.

The most active advocate for a general chapel was Superintendent Patrick Blake. From the time he came on the Board in January, 1885, he did not cease his efforts in behalf of a chapel until it became a determined fact. In recognition of his services the Board ordered his picture to always hang on the walls of the chapel, and as a further tribute to his excellent services erected a commemorative tablet beneath it.

The other commemorative tablets in the chapel have been erected to the memory of William K. Muir, one of the best men that ever served on the Board; to commemorate the services of Siegmund Simon, a tireless worker for the poor, and



Interior of Chapel



Interior of Chapel

member of the Board for years; to the memory of Bradshaw Hodgkinson, member of the Board for several years, and for a long period the chief clerk, one of the most active Superintendents in the establishing of the Asylum, and more closely associated with the history of the Board than any other member; to the memory of Mary Gillespie, wife of Keeper Gillespie, and matron of the County House for nineteen years, justly considered the greatest matron that ever presided over the affairs of the institution. She united to a kindly, sympathetic nature, a firm will, and possessed, moreover, a remarkable talent for administrative tact in dealing with the ever-changing throngs of inmates.

The chapel is a very neat and attractive portion of the building. The ceiling is high, the windows are of the regulation church type, the interior is finished in stucco painted in harmonious colors. As it was intended for an assembly room as well as chapel there is a small stage with side rooms. On the back part of the stage there is an altar, which was built by an inmate by the name of Anthony Clements. When not used for Roman Catholic services a pair of long drapes shut off the altar from view. The two rooms on either side of the stage are used respectively for a confessional and a sacristy when the members of that faith hold service. When concerts are given one or both of the rooms may be used by the performers.

Any religious denomination may hold services in the chapel by simply making a request of the Superintendent. At present the Lutheran pastor of Dearborn, Rev. George Ristow, holds services for the patients and inmates of the Lutheran faith every Sunday afternoon, likewise every Sunday afternoon, at a different hour, the ministers connected with McGregor Mission of Detroit, hold services for all who wish to attend. On the second and fourth Sunday of each month the Roman Catholic pastor of Wayne, Rev. Joseph Connors, celebrates mass for the members of that faith. Now and then Episcopal clergymen from Detroit come to Eloise and hold services in the chapel. All are most welcome, and merit the sincere thanks of the Board for the interest they take in the spiritual welfare of our unfortunates.

After the new amusement hall is completed the chapel will be reserved entirely for religious services.

The Board has made it a rule to purchase bibles, hymn books, prayer books and similar articles for the chapel whenever necessary.

We present two interior views of the chapel: one while arranged for Roman Catholic service, with the altar lit up with candles; the other for Protestant service, with the altar shut off from view by the drapes. The picture seen in the left was presented to the Board by the Ministerial Committee, through Mr. Charles J. Seaman, Cleveland, Ohio, in June, 1911. This painting is a leaded-glass panel, and represents "Christ Knocking at the Door," and is illustrative of Rev. III, 20: "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."

We cannot close these remarks on the chapel without paying tribute to the memory of the late Mrs. Sarah Morrison, widow of the late Doctor Morrison of Wayne, for many years non-resident house physician. For years Mrs. Morrison took an interest in the spiritual welfare of our poor people greater by far than any other person ever took. Her services in behalf of our people began over thirty-five years ago, and terminated with her death. While health permitted there was not a Sunday, rain or shine, that Mrs. Morrison did not visit our unfortunates. She invited clergymen wherever found to hold services in the wards, and in the chapel after it was built, and if she did not succeed in getting them she officiated herself. It was through Mrs. Morrison's efforts to a large extent that Superintendent Blake became so enthusiastic for a general chapel. She died on April 21, 1901, and the Board on the 7th of June following passed resolutions on her death.

The general office of both institutions, the post office, express and freight office are located in the east wing on the first floor. All the business of the Board is conducted through the general office, and through the Secretary's office in Detroit.



Eloise Hospital, Building A

Chapel

General Office

Administration Building—View in 1912

CHAPTER XXIII

LAUNDRIES.

We deem this subject of sufficient importance to treat it under a separate chapter.

When the Log Tavern was converted into a Poor House laundering received little attention. A couple of washtubs, a barrel of soft soap, and one or two sad irons constituted the outfit, while a barrel of rain-water, the handy well, but generally the Rouge, furnished the water. The motive power was the brawn and muscle of the inmates. A platform was erected along the river, and there during the summer the inmates washed the clothes of the little log almshouse. The item of starch does not appear among the early accounts, as the only persons needing such urban articles were the keeper and his wife, and they provided their own in those days. For years the item of soap appears but seldom in the old accounts, and then but a cake or two at a time, for there was a goodly supply on hand at all times of the home-made variety. In the rear of the building near the bank of the river were the leach-tubs. Those were constructed out of hollow whitewood logs about two and a half feet in diameter and four to five feet long, mounted on incline platforms, made of hewn oak planks, raised twelve to fifteen inches above the ground on logs. The lower end of the platforms projected a few inches beyond the first log. On the lower end of the tub on the side towards the lower end of the platform several small notches were cut, those were directly over shallow radial grooves cut in the platform and terminating in a main groove which ran to the end. In the bottom of the tubs or barrels five or six inches of straw was first placed, the tub was filled with ashes, hardwood ashes preferred, to within a short distance of the top. Water was poured on the top in small quantities from time to time, and as it soaked down through the ashes it leached out the potash in a solution called lye, which flowed in small quantities along the grooves and dripped into a receptacle, sometimes a pail, frequently a sap trough. The lye was carefully stored for future use. Another necessary adjunct

in the soap making was the grease. All the kitchen drippings and sundry grease were saved and stored in a "soap-grease barrel" until sufficient quantity was collected to make a sugar-kettle full of soap. The soap-boiling outfit consisted of a large iron cauldron, commonly designated "sugar-kettle," suspended by the bale on a heavy pole, which in turn was supported by uprights fixed in the ground. The kettle was partially filled with grease, and sufficient lye added to dissolve the grease. A fire was built under the kettle and the mixture was boiled several hours, or until it assumed a syrupy consistency, when the process was completed. Such was the home product known as soft-soap, and for years the only soap used for scrubbing and washing. The ashes after leaching were drawn onto the roadway. Before leaching the ashes were carefully protected from the weather in barrels, generally made of hollow whitewood or basswood logs.

In 1842 the first steps were taken in the line of a laundry. In the fall of this year a small wash house was built near the present oil house. This was a homemade affair of rough-hewn timber with a slab roof and built after the style of a shanty. A place for heating was made of brick in which was mounted an iron cauldron, with a space for a fire box underneath, which in turn was connected with a chimney. This was conveniently situated for drawing water from the river. The record says nothing about stationary tubs, so it is presumed that the regular washtubs were used. The ironing was done in a sort of summer kitchen, mentioned before, in the rear of the log house. How long this was used as a wash house is impossible to determine. In the summer of 1858 a brick house ten feet square was built in two sections, one side for smoking meat, the other for storing ashes. They were near the wash house, which was still there in that year. At a later date a one-story building 16 feet wide, and 32 feet long was built 25 feet south of the present cottage. This was used for making soap and was probably used as a wash house also. The first mention of the word laundry is in a report in connection with the estimates of 1870. \$2,000.00 is asked to repair the east end of the County House and build a small laundry on the same end. The repairs were completed and the laundry built in 1871. The building built at the east end was 36 feet wide, or the same width as the main building, and 16 feet extending east. It was two stories high, the lower floor used as a laundry, the upper floor for inmates. Stationary tubs were installed and about all the conveniences



Asylum Laundry—Erected 1895

outside of power apparatus. Conductor pipes collected the rain into two cisterns close at hand. The first mention of a washing machine is in 1842, when one was taken on trial for a month. They finally agreed to keep it at a reduced price which was \$6.00. The original price is not stated. When the east wing was built in 1888 the laundry was torn down, and one fitted up in the north end of the east wing. Brawn and muscle were still the motive power. At the Asylum the laundry work was done in the basement of the original west wing for some years, but in 1883 a two-story brick building 30 feet long, and 20 feet wide was built 98 feet directly north of the center building and on an exact line with the rear entrance. This building was erected by Peterhaus and Smithman under the supervision of our carpenter, David Curtis, and cost \$1,000.00. This building was used as a laundry until 1892 when Dr. Bennett was obliged to provide a separate building for the idiots. It was used as such until 1904 when it was converted into a sewing room. The building is still in existence and is used for tubercular insane males.

Asylum Power Laundry.

The first power laundry was designed by A. C. Varney & Co. in October, 1894. The site chosen was 88 feet northwest of the west wing of the Asylum. The building, which is still standing, and in a good state of preservation, is 44 feet long, and 30 feet wide, two stories high, built of brick. The lower floor was equipped with a 20 horse power engine, driving a steam mangle, a centrifugal extractor and three washing machines. The upper floor was equipped with a polisher, steam dryer, and general ironing outfit. The carpenter work was done by J. H. A. Haberkorn, the mason work by Daniel Lane, the dryer built by Hodgson & Howard and the power equipment installed by the American Laundry Machine Co. The building cost \$2,282.26, the machinery and installation \$3,756.83, or a total completed \$6,039.09. This laundry was devoted entirely to the use of the Asylum, and did excellent work until 1910 when most of the machinery was dismantled and placed in the County House laundry, combining the two into a general laundry. For the use of this laundry three large cisterns were constructed east of the building, and the gutter pipes from the main building fed into them. The cisterns have not been used for several years. A view of this building is shown on page 205.

County House Power Laundry.

This laundry was designed by A. C. Varney & Co. in December, 1896. The contracts were let in January, 1897. The carpenter work was done by James Buchanan, the mason work by Daniel Lane, and the power equipment was installed by the F. M. Watkins Co. The site is 83 feet east of the east wing of the County House. The building is of brick two stories high, 60 feet long, and 33 feet wide. It was completed in October, 1897, at a cost of \$6,852.85. The machinery cost \$3,207.57. This laundry was used exclusively for the County House until 1910 when most of the machinery of the Asylum laundry was moved into it, and it was converted into a general laundry for both institutions. In 1912 the last of the old machinery from the other laundry was transferred into it. This general laundry is about as near perfect as anything of its kind. It is operated by a direct current 20 horse power motor, and contains two large steam mangles, two centrifugal extractors, five large washers, two of which are very large and almost new, a vacuum dryer of the latest type just installed, a new power polisher, a skirt ironer, a band machine, a steam dry room and a full equipment of electric irons. The added machinery has greatly raised the cost beyond the figures just stated, which represent the original equipment.

Since the combining of the two laundries the Asylum laundry building has been devoted to other uses, but a portion of the upper floor is still reserved for special laundry work for the Superintendent and his staff.

On page 209 is shown a picture of the laundry just described.

The laundry is under William Norwood.

General Laundry Erected 1897—Formerly known as County House Laundry



CHAPTER XXIV

BAKERY.

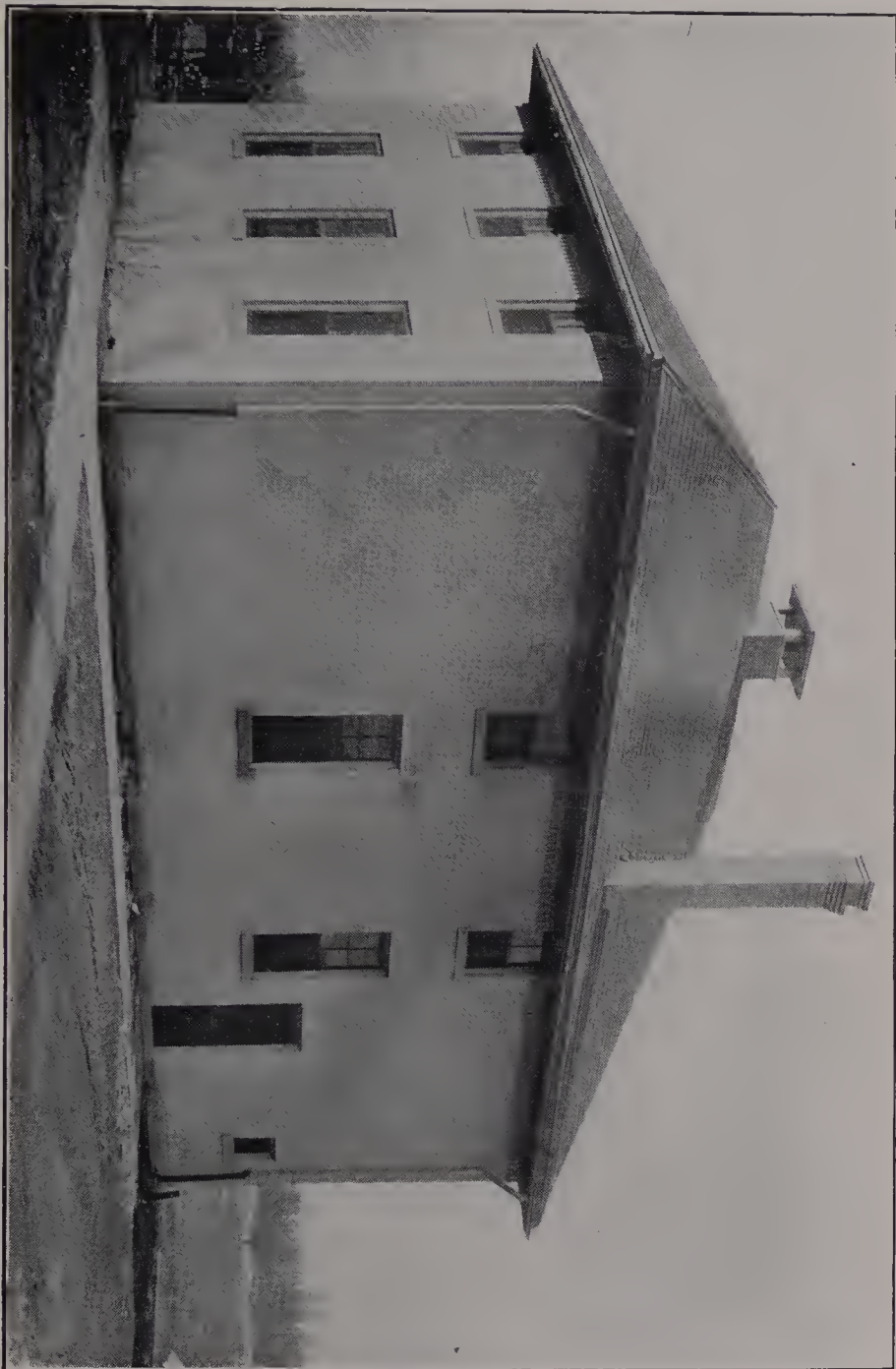
It has been stated that a mud oven was utilized for baking directly after the County House was established on its present site. It was built by John Shea, a mason frequently employed in the early days, during the summer of 1841. Previous to this period the baking was done in what was called a bake-kettle. This consisted of a heavy iron vessel with a detachable iron cover, that was secured in place by lugs, to prevent ashes getting into the kettle. When a loaf was ready for baking live coals were shoveled to a convenient spot in the fire-place, the kettle made ready and placed on the bed of coals, and live coals and ashes were then piled all around and over the kettle. It was no five-cent loaf of the present that was baked thus, but one that weighed from 3 to 5 lbs. There was also a portable bake-oven made use of in those days. It consisted of a sheet-iron receptacle made with a concave back and of sufficient size to contain from one to two loaves of bread or a pan of cakes. The fore-log was removed and the bake-oven placed on the sad irons, and close to the glowing back-log. This bake-oven was also provided with a door to keep out the smoke and ashes. Several batches of bread or cakes might be readily baked in such an oven without removing it from position. It was, therefore, a decided improvement on the bake-kettle. There are many people alive today who recollect these old kitchen utensils. Their eyes generally sparkle with reminiscent delight when they tell of the "lovely bread and cakes mother used to bake."

The first oven was probably built after the fashion of such structures, which consisted of a foundation of stone or brick about eight feet long, and six feet wide, and four feet high. On this foundation was formed a core of sand of the height and dimensions desired. On the core was carefully laid about four inches of prepared clay, with provisions made for a flue and furnace door. After the clay had sufficiently dried to support itself in the form as made, the sand was removed and a slow fire built. After a few such firings the

clay became thoroughly baked, and the process was finished. When it was required to bake a batch of bread a fire was started in the oven and continued until the oven became thoroughly hot. The degree of heat required was learned from experience, and the lack of sufficient knowledge on this point often resulted in disaster. When the bread was ready, the fire was withdrawn, and the dough introduced on a "peel" or long wooden shovel. The opening was then closed and the bread allowed to remain until thoroughly baked. After the bread was baked a pan of pork and beans might be cooked, sufficient heat remaining in the heavy walls of the oven. Brick ovens were built in about the same way, the dome being arched with brick instead of clay.

In 1845 Charles Jackson built a brick oven for the new County House then erected. This was the last of the outdoor ovens. In 1856 Stephen Martin built a brick oven in the basement of the addition he erected. The arched dome and flue were outside the wall, while the opening was in the foundation wall. This was at the southeast end, and is shown on some of the old plans. The opening of the oven was in the kitchen. The oven itself was ten feet wide, and twelve feet long, measured on the inside, and the walls were one foot thick. In 1865 the oven was rebuilt on the same lines of dimension. The kitchen was removed to the basement of the keeper's residence, and the space turned into a bakery. This, of course, was the first bakery. The space thus given to the bakery was 29 feet long, 16 feet wide and 8½ feet high. Rather spacious quarters for the baker, when the crowded condition of the rest of the house is considered. From this period on a new oven was built every few years, the last one being built in 1886 at a cost of \$335.00. When the new inmates kitchen was built in 1890 a new bakery and brick oven were built in the northeast end, and the old one discarded. The "new bakery and oven" remained in use until 1905, when the present building was completed.

In 1903 the Supervisors authorized \$4,000.00 for a new bakery. The old one had become too small for the institutions, and the constant repairs required on the oven were extremely annoying. On February 9, 1904, R. E. Raseman was instructed to prepare plans, but the site for the building, the material for construction and the kind of oven most suitable, caused some delay, and the plans were not ready until June 1. They were carefully gone over by the Board and accepted, and the Secretary instructed to advertise for bids.



Bakery—Erected in 1905

On June 14 the bids were opened and contracts awarded to: Conrad Keller, Carpenter work; Daniel Lane, Mason work; Claus & Kosicky Co., Oven; Oelman & Co., Bakery machinery; M. Spindler & Son, Painting. This building is constructed of saline brick, and is 49 feet long north and south, and 30 feet wide, two stories high. The lower floor is occupied by the oven, dough mixer, dough break, mixing trough and table, portable tray stands, motor and storeroom. The upper floor is very strongly built for the purpose of storing two car loads of flour. This building was completed in April, 1905, at a cost of \$6,185.36 including everything, except the motor and dough mixer, which were purchased some years previously for the old bakery.

This bakery furnishes both institutions with bread and other bakery products, which are daily distributed on regular requisitions. Daily reports are filed by the baker giving all supplies received and disbursed. A monthly report to the Board sets forth the same for the month. It may be of interest to give the output of the bakery for twelve months ending October 31, 1912: 154,502 loaves of bread, two pounds to the loaf; 10,187 dozen buns; 27,874 pounds ginger cake; 21,318 dozen cookies, 9,303 pies; 6,920 pounds employes' cake; 9,842 pounds coffee cake; 1,080 dozen rolls.

A picture of this bakery is shown on page 213. When the new trestle is built flour will be unloaded directly from the cars into the bakery.

Anthony Gansen is the efficient head of this department.

CHAPTER XXV

LAWN IMPROVEMENT AND CONSERVATORIES.

Very little attention was paid by the early Superintendents to the beautification of the grounds. For many years after the institution was established in the present location there was a fine array of stumps on every hand. Gradually they were grubbed out, fruit and shade trees planted now and then, a few shrubs set out here and there, and a row or two of old-fashioned annuals arranged in geometrical precision helped to impart a homelike appearance to the home of the poor. We have already alluded to the orchards set out in the east and west ends of the grounds, and to the efforts of the different keepers to improve the grounds, but the Board kept on building year after year, which necessitated the removal of shade trees, the digging up of lawns and the more or less obliteration of the old-fashioned flower beds. After the erection of the fourth County House the lines for future buildings on the north side of Michigan Avenue were determined to some extent, and the Board was already planning improvements in the grounds, but scarcely dared to ask for an appropriation at the time, an incident at the annual visit of the Supervisors occurred that completely solved the problem. The late Alderman Coots, ever a firm friend of the poor, was called upon to make a few remarks. The venerable alderman arose and said in part: "To say that it is a pleasure to visit the home of the aged poor is only half-truth. It is a pleasure that always begets pain. When I pass through the wards I see the forms of those now bowed down beneath the weight of years whom I knew well when youth and bloom were in their cheeks; when their future seemed to hold the sweet consummation of present aspirations; when in the midst of realizing hopes they never pondered over the dread word poverty. Many of them have I known for years, men and women active in the affairs of life, interested in the public welfare, cheerful givers to the poor. And now in the evening of their life, that should have been blessed among the comforts of a home, they await with patience the final act. God pity them! And may God forgive the unfeeling relatives that have forgotten

many of them in the hour of their need. Now, Mr. Chairman, the Board of Supervisors appreciates the good work of the Superintendents of the Poor, but I wish to find a little fault. Your institution loudly proclaims its object by its surroundings. Not one relieving feature, save a few flower beds, meets the eye, look where you may. Change this. Set out trees, shrubs and flowers, build decent sidewalks, beautify your lawns. Cease raising onions and radishes and lettuce in your front yards. The Board of Auditors has recently purchased a new farm for you. Raise your vegetables there. One of your Board told me the Superintendents have figured that the sum of \$1,500.00 will be necessary to improve the lawns. As chairman of the Ways and Means I urge the appropriation, and hope it will be allowed."

The estimate was cut to \$1,000.00, but that was a good start, and the Board at once set about making arrangements. Superintendent L. H. Beck had been enthusiastic for a greenhouse, for which \$500.00 had been allowed. This, of course, was not enough, but the Board went ahead anyway and contracted with John Scheible & Co. on Jan. 14, 1897, for a double greenhouse, according to plans prepared by Superintendent Varney, for the sum of \$1,145.00. The twin greenhouse was 100 feet long, and 40 wide, and cost complete with steam pipes \$1,435.00. It stood west of the Administration Building, directly north of the east wing of the Asylum. When the new wings were put up it became necessary to cut 10 feet off the south end of the greenhouse to make room for the new east wing.

The Board decided that the proper way to proceed with the improvement of the lawns was to consult a capable landscape architect. Mr. Nelson Bogue of Batavia, N. Y., was recommended to the Superintendents by the Detroit Park Board. He was accordingly employed, and advised the Board to make a survey of the lawns as preliminary to the general scheme of work. The Board entered into a contract on March 20, 1897, with Mr. Bogue for \$600.00, to draw up plans for grading, walks, tree and shrub grouping, arrangement of floral beds, and the furnishing of 195 trees and 1,282 shrubs. He was to also exercise a general superintendency of the work, and supply at cost a capable man to set the trees and shrubs, construct the flower beds and lay out the walks. Mr. Robert Buerk, and, later, Mr. R. C. Coryell were the men employed. The lawns were in very bad shape, full of little hills and hollows and more weeds than grass. From the west of the



New Conservatory—Erected 1912

main Asylum to the double residence it was still in the nature of a plowed field. The entire lawn was plowed up and leveled off and over 2,000 loads of dirt drawn from the flats upon it to raise the grade. The Board endeavored "to kill two birds with the one stone," straighten the Rouge and grade the lawn. The excavation was started near the Merriman road and continued east. The river did not change its course, however, as the excavation was too shallow. It may still be seen east of the bridge. After the grade was raised sufficiently to suit Mr. Bogue, two car loads of wood ashes were spread over it, and harrowed into the soil. The present scheme of sidewalks was laid out, but instead of cement, gravel was used. The flower beds were marked off, the trees and shrubs planted and the lawn sown, and thoroughly rolled. By fall the grounds presented a very different appearance, and Alderman Coots was greatly pleased. The improvement cost \$1,290.26. The same year the Board built the iron fence at the depot of the Michigan Central, set out the adjacent grounds with handsome shrubs and flower beds, and planted the row of Carolina poplars along the west bound track. The iron fence cost \$305.25, but the shrubs and trees were included in the \$600.00 contract. The cedar hedge north and west of the Double Residence was also set out by Mr. Bogue.

Since 1897 many additional trees and shrubs have been set out, but no definite arrangement or systematic plan was followed until this spring, when Superintendent Gulley took the matter in hand. Many of the choice shrubs and roses had been winter-killed or died of improper treatment at the hands of unskilled florists—florists in name only, who imagined floriculture consisted of universal butchering. During April 147 trees were set out in the Cady orchard, through the grounds, and back on the flats. During May 136 ornamental shrubs were planted in desirable locations, and several hundred perennial plants set out in new beds. By mid-summer the lawns will look better than they have ever appeared, and will fully justify the assertion that they are the finest between Detroit and Chicago along the line of the Michigan Central Railroad.

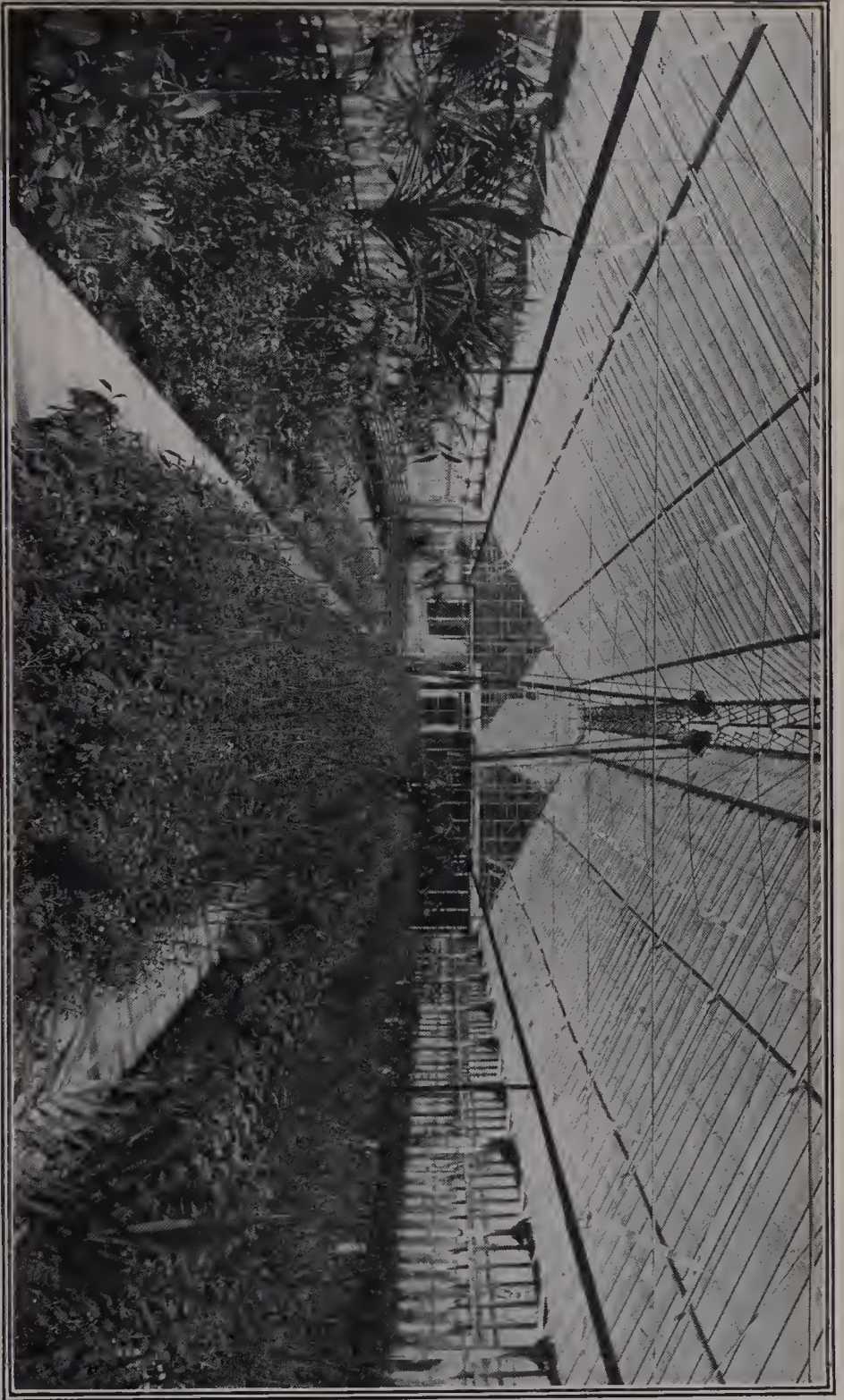
We have inserted two pictures of the Double Residence and two of the Administration Building, taken many years apart, to show the changes that have taken place in the lawns during the intervening period.

In 1911 an appropriation of \$5,000.00 was allowed for a new greenhouse. It was proposed at first to build it south of

the street car track, near the Tubercular Sanatorium, but the location was changed to an open space between the Asylum tubercular cottage and the former laundry. The steel frame work was purchased from George M. Garland Co. for \$1,345.00, and Mr. Sullivan, the present carpenter for the Board, and Mr. Bresnahan erected the structure. The conservatory consists of twin buildings 100 feet, 1½ inches long, and 34 feet wide. Cement walks are laid between the benches, which are only temporary, and will be replaced by permanent cement benches this fall. The conservatory cost \$4,249.23. No work of recent years has called forth so much praise as this conservatory. It is certainly beautiful from the outside, but the effect of its beauty and charm is realized to an enhanced degree by passing through it. Filled as it is with exquisite flowers, ferns and palms, kept to a high degree of perfection by the present skilled florist Mr. Hudson, it is the most charming spot on the grounds.

The contrast between the front and rear grounds strikes all visitors painfully; the front, a vision of beauty; the rear, sadly the opposite. This is a condition hard to remedy. For years cinders have been utilized to get rid of the mud in spring and fall. Heavily laden trucks constantly driven over the rear grounds in every direction have made every part of it a roadway. It is the intention of the Superintendents to remedy the condition in the near future, by grading down the cinders, laying out definite roads, which will be paved and curbed, and sodding the balance. It is easy to imagine the enhanced beauty and practical utility the improvement will accomplish.

In connection with the lawns mention may be made of our cement walks. Previous to 1897 all the sidewalks were of wood. They were a constant annoyance and expense to maintain. Mr. Bogue, in his general scheme of lawn improvement, advocated the removal of them, and the construction of gravel walks. During the summer the new gravel walks looked very pretty, but as soon as the fall rains set in they became an intolerable nuisance. In 1900 the Board determined to construct cement walks in front of the main buildings, and to continue from time to time to build additional walks of the same material until all the board and gravel walks there would be changed. The first year 9,614 square feet of cement walks were constructed at a cost of \$969.22. They extended from the front of the County House to Building C, and from the office to Michigan Avenue. In 1903 the cement walk was



New Conservatory — Interior View

continued to the Double Residence, around the latter and to Michigan Avenue. In 1905 the walk in the rear of the Asylum was built from the boiler house to the rear of the Double Residence, and the next year extended to the barn. In 1909 the patients' promenade in the orchard was built. This walk is 1948 feet around. In 1912 the walk to the Michigan Central was laid, and from the waiting room to the front of Building B; also the walk from the Double Residence to the west door of Building D, and from the main walk to the side door of Building B. During the same year the cement walk at the Sanatorium was built. In 1913 a walk was laid from the orchard walk to the front of the steamfitter's residence, and from the rear walk to the new cottage. All the buildings on the principal plat are now connected with cement walks, and there is not a foot of board walk left on the grounds.

CHAPTER XXVI

MISCELLANEOUS BUILDINGS.

Carpenter Shop and Morgue.

Previous to the erection of the Administration Building in 1887 there stood on its site, directly north of the water works, a low frame building known as the carpenter shop. Immediately in the rear of it was another, and smaller building called the dead house. To the southeast of the carpenter shop there was another frame building used by the carpenter for the storage of lumber. With the exception of the dead house those buildings may be seen as they appeared in 1885 in the panoramic view on page 63. They were all removed to make room for the Administration Building.

The first mention made in the proceedings of the Board relative to the erection of the present carpenter shop appears under date of Aug. 19, 1891, as follows: "The President stated the meeting was called for the purpose of opening bids for the new carpenter shop." The contract was awarded to the lowest bidder, Robert Wallace, for \$2,300.00. This was simply for the mason work, as the carpentering and other work was performed by the Board. The building cost completed \$2,727.60. It is 39 feet long by 26 feet, 4 inches wide, two stories and a basement. The top floor has always been used as a dormitory for the male help employed on the farm, and for boarders, employed by contractors on the various buildings. The first floor is used by the carpenter, and the basement was used as morgue and lumber room until last fall, when the Board converted the disused well house into a morgue. As stated above, this well has not been in use for several years. The brick super-structure, which many of the employees designate as "the round house," was built in 1892. The former morgue is now used exclusively by the carpenter. Mention should be made here of the remarkably long service of two carpenters, both of the same name, both residents of Wayne village, but not related. John Curtis was first employed in August, 1841, and continued in almost constant service until December, 1876. David D. Curtis began

service in December, 1876, and served the Board constantly until July 25, 1911. A period of seventy years with but two boss carpenters is something of a record, and we do not think it can be beaten by any board or corporation in the country. Thirty-five years of service without a single recorded fault by any Superintendent or official speaks volumes for their integrity and worth. On the other hand, it shows the appreciative qualities of the Board. Both men quit of their own free will when they had arrived at that point of life where the duties incumbent upon their position became too heavy for their advanced age. David D. Curtis has since served the County, assisting his successor, Jeremiah Sullivan, and is to this day in excellent health, and as active as a man of sixty.

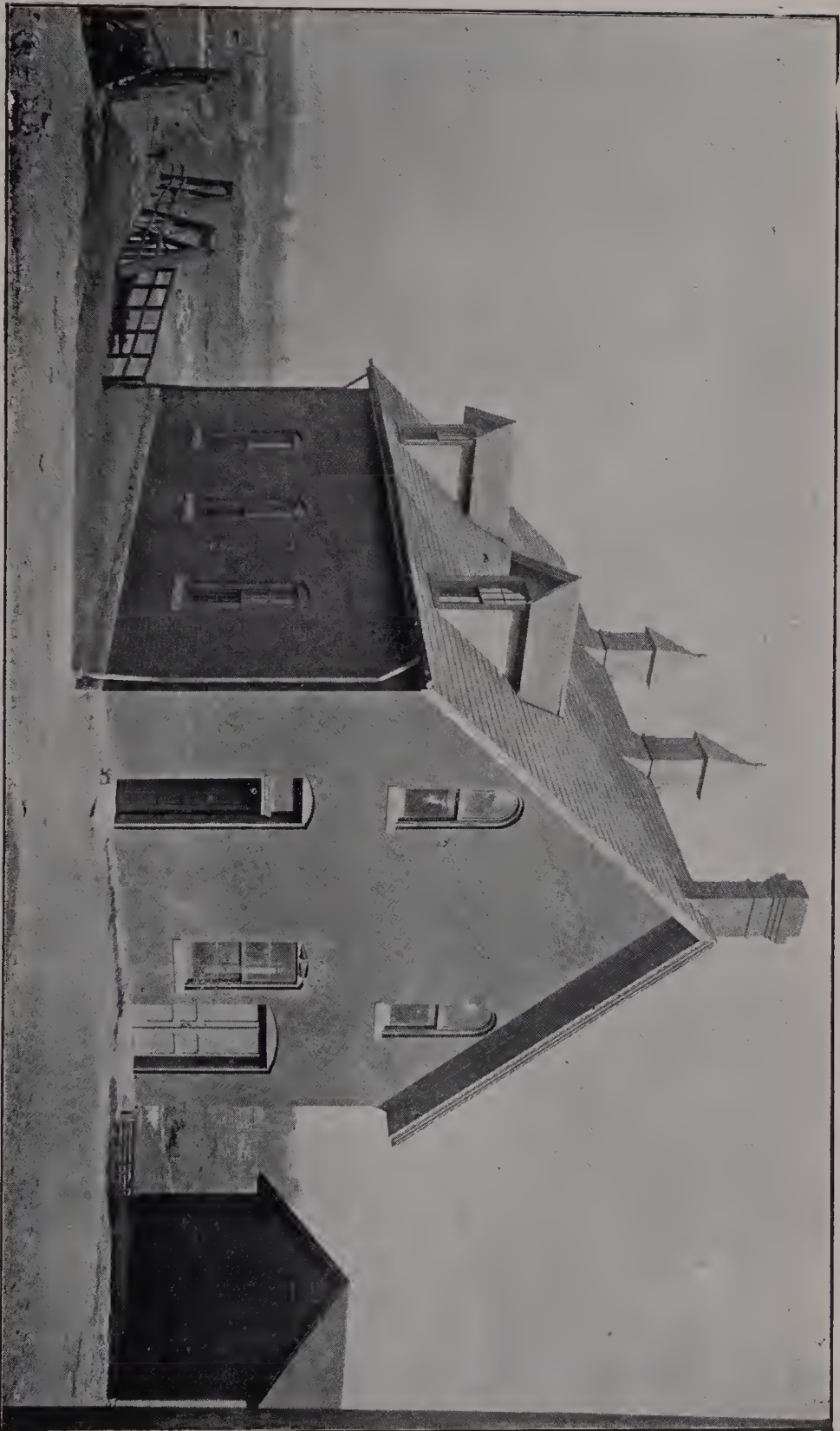
The carpenter shop is an active place with an active head. Mr. Sullivan has little time for amusement; he is always busy. The work of looking after the repairs on twenty acres of buildings is no child's play. The shop is equipped with a motor-driven circular saw and planing mill.

An excellent picture of the carpenter shop is shown on page 229.

Double Residence.

In 1894 the Superintendents decided that it would be a wise policy to adopt the plan followed by several of the state institutions in erecting buildings on the grounds for general employees. The keeper of the County House was already provided with private quarters, so was the Medical Superintendent and the engineer. The policy was adopted and the Double Residence built, then for some years it remained in abeyance. Next the residences along the Merriman road were fitted up for the farm boss and for the assistant engineer. Some years passed without anything further along the same lines being done, but in 1912 a residence for the engineer of the water plant and a cement residence for general employees were determined upon.

The first mention of the Double Residence occurs in the proceedings of Oct. 2, 1894, as follows: "The estimates were considered and it was decided to ask for \$40,000.00 to build a new building to take the place of the old portion of the County House, and the sum of \$6,000.00 to build a double residence to be occupied by the Assistant Medical Superintendent and Bookkeeper."



Carpenter Shop and Morgue — Erected 1891 — View in 1895



Double Residence Erected 1895 — View in 1895



Double Residence — View in 1904



Carpenter Shop

Oil House

Sewage Plant

Cottage, formerly School House

View in 1912

The estimates were allowed, and A. C. Varney & Co. were employed to draw the plans and specifications. Bids were received on Nov. 1, and the contracts awarded on the 8th. The site was chosen 328 feet west of Building C, a distance considered ample enough from future buildings. The place selected was in an oat stubble field, which had grown a crop of that grain the previous season. The building was finished in June, 1895, at a cost of \$7,302.23. The construction was severally performed by Daniel Lane, mason work, \$2,050.50; J. H. A. Haberkorn carpentering, \$2,477.50; Adam Orth slating, \$421.00; J. H. Wiltsie, painting, \$410.00; Michael Finn, plastering, \$503.00; James Cameron & Son, plumbing, \$380.00; Fisher Electric Co., wiring, \$145.00; Peninsular Stove Co., furnaces, \$352.00; Francois & Sweet, mantels and grates, \$80.00; Mich. Ins. Co., electrical inspection, \$8.00; architect's fees, \$347.00. The building is 60 feet long and 41 feet wide, two and a half stories high.

On June 10 the following occurs in the minutes: "Supt. Naylor moved that Dr. Bennett be appointed for one year * * * at his present rate of compensation. His residence to be in the new house west of the Asylum * * *." Dr. Bennett and his family moved into the east side about June 15, and the writer moved into the west side with his family on June 25. The latter is still residing there, but after Dr. Bennett resigned in 1900, to assume charge of the medical work of the Soldiers' Home, Grand Rapids, Mich., the east side was converted into quarters for some of the Asylum employees.

Two pictures are shown of this building for the purpose of conveying to the reader some idea of the change in the surroundings since 1895. The first picture was taken in Sept., 1895, and shows the condition of general barrenness in the vicinity, the second picture was taken in 1904 and shows a complete change. Though taken late in the season, after the leaves had fallen, the trees grown in the intervening period may be noted. The end of Building D is also seen, and which occupies the site of a tomato patch in 1895.

Ice Houses.

The first ice house mentioned was built at a cost of \$299.00 in 1869. No mention is made in the record of its location. Another ice house was built in 1892 at a cost of \$500.00. It stood on the site of the old barn, now occupied by the bakery. It was destroyed by fire Jan. 8, 1904.

The present Asylum ice house was built in 1903 by James Buchanan after plans made by R. E. Raseman. It is 52 feet long, 34 feet wide, and has a capacity of about 500 tons. It cost \$1,380.90.

The present County House ice house was built by D. D. Curtis and others in 1906 after the same plans as the other; it is practically a duplicate of the other. It cost \$1,479.33. It is located east of the County House barn and west of the Mich. Cent. siding.

Sewage Disposal Plant.

One of the most important works ever established at Eloise is the Sewage Disposal Plant, which was constructed in 1896 after plans and specifications prepared by the late George Wisner, an eminent civil engineer. For years the system of drainage had been a matter of deep concern to the Board, not only on account of its inadequacy, but primarily because the Rouge was insufficient to carry away the sewage drained therein. Finally, an injunction was served on the Superintendents compelling them to discontinue the use of the river for sewerage purposes. A delegation of the Board visited different sewage disposal plants in company with Mr. Wisner. A plant at Canton, Ohio, seemed to answer the purposes required better than any other the delegates inspected, and the engineer was instructed to prepare plans for a similar plant for the County House and Asylum. We incorporate Mr. Wisner's description of the construction and working of the plant: "The amount of sewage per day is about 50,000 gallons and varies from 40,000 to 80,000 gallons (1896). Previous to the construction of the disposal plant, each building had a separate sewer discharging directly into the stream along which the buildings are located.

The sewage from these drains is now collected into an intercepting sewer 800 feet long, from which it flows into a separating pit in the pump room of the works, where, by means of a screen, all rags and coarse material, likely to clog the pump-valves, are separated from the sewage, which is then treated with solutions of milk of lime and sulphate of aluminum, and then allowed to float about 25 feet through the mixing-channel into the precipitation tanks. The mixing-channel is simply an open sewer having a steep slope, and with reflectors placed alternately on each side, by which the sewage and chemicals are thrown violently from side to side and thoroughly mixed.

The precipitation tanks are three in number, having a monolith, concrete foundation, 18 inches thick, and strengthened with iron rails embedded in the work. They are 75 feet long, $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and so arranged that the effluent traverses the entire length of the three tanks at the rate of about three inches a minute—the first tank discharging into the second, and the second into the third by wiers and flues so constructed that the surface water of each tank is delivered at the bottom of the next tank, completely breaking up all surface-flow and forcing a continuous movement of the entire volume of the effluent. Sub-drains are arranged that either of the tanks may be cut out for cleaning, leaving the combined length of the other two tanks while such work is being done.

The tanks are a foot deeper at the pump-house than at the discharge channel for the effluent, allowing the sludge free flow into the sludge drain, which connects the tanks with the sludge-well just outside the pump-house. When a tank needs cleaning it is cut out of the series and allowed to settle for a few hours; after which the clear water is drawn off by means of float valves, and the sludge, after being treated with a solution of sulphate of iron, discharged into the sludge-well. For the first tank, in which a large portion of the solids are precipitated, this should be done once a week, otherwise fermentation may cause some odor.

After standing a few hours to settle, the surface water in the sludge-well may be pumped back into the tank, and the sludge then pumped into special carts and distributed on the farm as a fertilizer.

The sludge-pump is connected with pipes and valves, so as to take clear water from the effluent, and supply the tank for slacking lime on the second floor, and chemical mixers on the first floor, pump surplus water from the sludge-well back into the precipitation tank, and pump the sludge from the well into the special carts.

The lime is thoroughly slaked in an iron tank on the second floor of the pump-house, from which it is conducted to the lime mixer, when needed, by means of pipes and valves.

Organic matter, decomposing in the presence of sulphates in solution, is rapidly oxidized by the oxygen of the latter, setting sulphur and hydrogen free. The sulphur unites with the lime, forming sulphate or sulphite of lime, and the hydrogen with the nitrogen of the air in the water, forming either ammonia or nitrate. All carbonic acid in the sewage is quickly

absorbed by the lime solution forming carbonate of lime. By treating sewage with one pound of lime for every 600 gallons, and one pound of sulphate of alumina for each 3,000 gallons, the gases and products of the decomposing organic matter unite with these chemicals and are precipitated as insoluble compounds.

Instead of sulphate of alumina, sulphate of iron may be used in the same proportion with the lime with equally good result. The mixing of the sulphate of iron with the sludge, when discharged into the sludge-well, is to more thoroughly deodorize the sludge in which fermentation takes place at the bottom of the precipitation tanks.

The lime, alum and iron also act as coagulants, carrying the solids in suspension to the bottom. Two soluble chemical compounds having elements which will form insoluble compounds, if brought together in solution, will separate and unite as insoluble compounds and be precipitated. This is the action of alum and calcium hydrate when brought together in solution."

The entire cost of construction and equipment with steam pump, iron tanks, mixers and piping amounted to \$8,417.30.

No one thing connected with the institutions has elicited so much correspondence as this plant. We have received letters of inquiry from nearly every section of the country regarding its merits, cost and other details. For several years the plant gave excellent satisfaction, but the institutions continued to expand, and the amount of sewage under new conditions could not be handled with entire satisfaction. Mr. Conant, our consulting engineer, took the matter in hand in 1899, and, after thoroughly considering the subject, determined we could increase the capacity of the plant by constructing a settling basin to be used as an auxiliary to the main plant, thereby allowing more expeditious operation of the process of the sewage disposal.

The settling basin consists of twin tanks constructed of brick and concrete 90 feet long, 20 feet wide, and 6 feet deep, and filled 4 feet deep with fine sand and gravel. The effluent from the settling basins is allowed to flow over and percolate through the sand and gravel before it reaches the outlet sewer. They were completed in January, 1900, and cost \$1,427.93.

As Mr. Wisner stated, and as reiterated by Mr. Conant, satisfactory results may be obtained only by sedulously carrying out the directions for operating the plant. If they

are disregarded by the persons in charge constant annoyance will result. Our experience has fully convinced us of the absolute truth of the advice.

Hard Coal Houses.

The present paint and oil house was built in 1893 by D. D. Curtis for the storage of anthracite coal. The cost is not separated from other work done about the same time, but it was estimated at \$450.00. In 1902 the hard coal house along the railroad siding was erected by D. D. Curtis at a cost of \$256.55. The same year the former coal house was converted into a storage house for paints and oils.

County House Closet.

The brick closet used by the male inmates of the County House was built by Daniel Lane and D. D. Curtis in 1897. It cost \$700.44, much of which was expended in the sewerage and plumbing required for connecting directly with the sewage disposal plant.

Cottage at Perrinsville Pumping Station.

When the water works were constructed the Board had in mind the erection of a house for the resident engineer, but the installation expense of the works was so much more than the Superintendents had estimated that they decided to defer the building of the cottage for the time being, and fitted up quarters for the engineer and his helper in the power plant. During the summers they were obliged to live in a tent on account of the excessive heat from the nearby boiler. In 1911 the Board secured an appropriation of \$1,000.00 for a cottage, but as the amount was insufficient to complete the building an additional \$80.00 was granted in 1912. The plans of this building were drawn by Baxter, O'Dell & Halpin. It consists of a one story frame building without basement, 26½ feet long, and 23½ feet wide, and contains a living room, dining room, bed chamber, kitchen and bathroom. The carpenter work was done by Clay Arthur; the steamfitting and plumbing by Edward Bresnahan, the steamfitter of the institutions.

Incinerators.

In connection with hospital work it is very essential that all bandages, etc., used in connection with surgery should be destroyed as soon as possible. Particularly is this so in the matter of tubercular treatment. Sputum cups, individual

paper napkins, discarded food, etc., should be burnt every day. In order to facilitate matters in this respect the Board erected a small incinerator back of the tubercular sanatorium in 1911 to be used in connection with that hospital; a similar one was constructed west of the electrical plant the same year.

Pavillions.

In 1906 two small summer pavillions were built on the rising ground near the Michigan Central Railroad as places of rest and shade during the hot weather for the aged patients in the County House. They were erected by David Curtis and cost \$259.28. After the new tubercular sanatorium was built they were removed to the rear of that building for use of the consumptive patients.

Pest House.

The first notice of a pest house is in the year 1858. President Minot T. Lane reported to the Auditors that the Board had erected two buildings during the year: "One is a brick building for a smoke-house * * * ' the other is a small frame building situated about ninety rods northwest from the buildings, near the woods, calculated for small pox patients, should any such cases occur." From the date of its erection until 1861 the pest house was used as a school house, but during that year a separate building was erected east of the County House along the plank road for the school children. Nothing is stated in the records about the pest house after 1861 until 1872, when the small pox broke out among the inmates of the County House. The afflicted persons, nine in number, were promptly removed to the pest house, where two died of the disease. In 1876 four patients in the Asylum contracted small pox, and died in the pest house. The next year the Board of Supervisors allowed an appropriation of \$1,000.00 for a new pest house, but it was not erected, for we find in President Keith's report to the Auditors in 1878 the following: "Two years ago an appropriation was asked and granted to build a pest house for the care of small pox patients. The building was not erected on account of the impossibility of reaching the only place suitable for it except by traveling quite a distance on the public highway. During the present year we have built two bridges, and opened up a roadway across the river flats, upon which there has been bestowed a large amount of labor, in scraping and drawing dirt, so that the locality may be reached at any time without leaving the farm. Such being the case,

we think the time has arrived when a suitable building should be erected with all convenient dispatch. The present buildings were old when moved to their present location, several years since, and are now so much dilapidated that it would be folly to attempt to repair them, and without an expensive and thorough over-hauling it would be inhuman to use them for sick persons of any grade or class."

One of the bridges mentioned in the report was erected over the Rouge near the present carpenter shop, the other was south of the plank road over the creek or county ditch. The report is in error regarding the buildings having been moved to the site, at least so far as one is concerned, for we quoted President Minot T. Lane to the effect that the Board built it there in 1858.

The Supervisors would not allow another appropriation, and in 1879 the matter was again up for consideration. The Board stated: "We are still of the opinion that a suitable building should be in readiness for small pox patients notwithstanding the committee say that 'in case of an emergency no serious difficulty would arise in caring for such patients.' We apprehend that those gentlemen have never come in contact with this dangerous, loathsome, and infectious disease, else they would have felt the necessity of complete isolation of not only patients, but also of nurses, and this could only be accomplished by occupying the old tumble-down rookeries, formerly used for this purpose."

In 1880 the Superintendents brought the matter up again: "We heartily concur with the Physician in his report attached hereto that a suitable building should be erected for a pest house. Although we have been free from any cases of small pox for the last three years, we do not know at what time a person suffering from this horrible disease might be sent here, and not having any suitable place to put them in, and properly care for them, would leave us in a very awkward predicament."

In 1881 the Superintendents stated: "The prevalence of small pox last spring seemed to render it necessary that immediate steps be taken to provide for this class of patients. The repair of the old buildings appeared to be the only feasible plan to pursue. A new roof was put on one of the buildings, and the other was repaired so that it would answer a temporary purpose, and other necessary improvements were made to render them comfortable. They had been completed but a few days when we were obliged to use them. Although

but two cases were sent here, if we had not made this preparation, with no facilities for caring for this disease, the results might have been very serious."

The next year the Board reported: "The prevalence of small pox through the country during the past year, and cases often being sent here from the city and different parts of the country, and tramps making nightly for the County House, make it necessary that some suitable building should be erected or means provided for receiving this class of infected cases. We have had thirteen cases, and two deaths during the past year from small pox, and yet having nothing but the old pest house to keep them in, we must feel thankful to Almighty God for results being no worse than they were."

Nothing further was said about a pest house to the Board of Supervisors, but in 1886 the Superintendents ordered Thomas Harvey to burn down the old tottering buildings, and the same year they erected the present building on the same site at a cost of \$450.00. It has never been occupied, as no epidemic of small pox has visited the institutions since 1882. At times it has been utilized for storage purposes, and was once, during 1895, used as sleeping quarters for some workmen on the County House Center. The present pest house is a frame building 36 feet, 4 inches long, 18 feet, 3 inches wide, one story high, containing two rooms. A small kitchen is in the rear. It will probably never be used as a pest house, it is so old and dilapidated.

Cement Cottage.

In the fall of 1911 the Supervisors allowed an appropriation of \$4,000.00 for a cement block house to be used as living quarters for some of the employees. The original intention was to locate the building along the Merriman road, but when the matter of water and steam connections with the boiler plant were considered it was deemed more economical to locate it nearer the point of distribution. The amount appropriated was found inadequate for the style of building desired, so the matter was laid over until the following year, and an additional appropriation of \$2,000.00 was allowed.

Plans were prepared by Baxter, O'Dell & Halpin, and the contract for the carpentering, plastering, glazing, and roofing work was let to Clay M. Arthur on April 14, 1913, for \$5,380.00. The trussed steel was furnished by the Trussed Concrete Steel Co. for \$200.00. The plumbing and steamfitting are

being done by Edward Bresnahan, the head steamfitter of the institution, and the painting and sundry other work will be performed by employees of the Board.

The cottage is located in the orchard directly back of the open space between Buildings C and D. It has a frontage of 40 feet, and depth of 50 feet, three stories high, but no basement. The first floor is built in the style of a two-family flat, containing living room, chamber, dining room, kitchen, bath room and hall-way, on each side, while the second and third floors contain eight bedrooms each for employees. The entire structure is built of reinforced concrete, with the exception of the attic walls, which are finished in creosoted shingles. The building is very artistic, and presents a very fine appearance from the avenue. It is the first of a series of buildings that will be built in the future for the employees.

Colored Houses.

Before closing the chapter on miscellaneous buildings it may be of interest to mention that at one time the Board segregated colored inmates. At first this was not the case, but in the forties the number of colored inmates considerably increased, and they were placed in a building by themselves. What the building was originally, and where it was located cannot be determined, but in 1858 a two-story building was erected on the site of the present boys' cottage for \$678.00. In a communication to the Auditors in Oct., 1859, the Superintendents state: "The sum of \$400.00 was asked last year to build another house for the insane, and to repair the old building occupied by persons of color. This would have been sufficient if the timbers in that building had been as good as expected, but they were so much rotted that repair was useless. We therefore erected a new building two stories high. The first story is occupied by colored paupers, and the second by others." As the period of the war approached the number of colored inmates greatly increased, and after the war the number had reached 69. Many of them had been slaves in the southern states.

In 1880 the Board reported to the Auditors that "the old dilapidated cottage (the colored house) which was pronounced unfit for occupancy by the Supervisors last year has been removed, and in its place a substantial brick building (the present cottage, formerly the school) 28 x 40, two stories high, has been erected." Since that time the color line has not been drawn among the inmates.

CHAPTER XXVIII

WATER SUPPLY—WELLS AND SPRINGS.

With the single exception of the Asylum question, no other proposition has caused the Superintendents so much anxious thought as the water supply. Years before the Asylum came up for consideration the Board devoted its best endeavors to secure an abundant supply of suitable water for the institution. Looking back over the long period of the Board's activity, it is amazing, as well as amusing, to note the number of times the Superintendents fondly imagined the question had been solved, only to have it come up again, within a few years, surrounded with more difficult phases than before. At the present writing we look contentedly on recent accomplishments, but we are not so sanguine for the future.

A full and explicit treatment of the subject necessarily carries us back seventy-four years. We have stated, that the County Commissioners considered the objective location of the County House in Nankin as most desirable by reason of the proximity of the River Rouge. There would be for all time an abundant supply of water as well as a desirable outlet for drainage. Nothing looked plainer in the world to the practical mind of Father Kundig, who knew from experience the importance of both considerations. The Rouge at all seasons was known as a rushing river to the oldest inhabitant, and in spring-time it rolled a veritable flood. So much was settled for all considerations of farm stock, fire protection, laundry work and sanitation. Besides the river there was the creek east of the log house, an insignificant stream by no means. It flowed the year around, fed by the water-shed two miles or so to the southwest through the swamps. Plenty of water for stock on that side of the road. Furthermore, the entire southwest portion of the farm was under water nine months of the year. The same could be said of the northeast portion of the farm. There was simply water everywhere. As for a drinking supply, there was the well west of the log house half full of ex-

cellent drinking water at all seasons. Had it not supplied water for ten years to the travelling public that stopped at Sam. Torbert's tavern for "a wee drop" from the last keg of Kentucky rye brought lately from Gillet & Desnoyers by the stage? No one ever heard of it going dry, and Ammon Brown, already appointed a member of the new Board, should surely know. Such a thing as a dearth of water was the very last thing that entered the heads of the good gentlemen. Other difficulties might arise, but the question of water, never.

The Lower Rouge, or the South Branch, as it is sometimes called, rises in Washtenaw county, flows through the townships of Canton, Nankin and Dearborn, and joins the main river below the village of Dearborn. It flows through the County Farm a little north of the center line. The institutions are built along, or close to, its southern bluffs. Its origin is thus described by Prof. W. H. Sherzer, of Ypsilanti, Mich., an eminent geologist, author of the most authoritative work on the geology of Monroe county, and of a similar work on Wayne county, about to be published under the direction of the State Geological Survey. "The bed of bluish, stony clay that mantles the rock at Eloise, is known ordinarily as 'till' or 'boulder clay.' It was ground up between the ice-sheet and the bed-rock, and is known as of 'Pleistocene age.' Many of the limestone pebbles that may be picked up out of it show the 'scratches' due to this ice action. As the ice withdrew there was a succession of glacial lakes formed—the last of which to cover your region has been called 'Lake Wayne.' It has its shore line at the village of Wayne. Its waves tossed up the sand, and the winds still further distributed it to westward, giving that broad belt of sand. When the waters fell to the next lower level at Dearborn, the present site of your institution became dry land and the Lower Rouge began cutting into the till plain. As it swung back and forth it cut out its present valley, formed the banks and built up a flood-plain—the grassy plain of your flats." For many years the Rouge supplied sufficient water for stock and miscellaneous purposes, but it was too muddy for drinking or cooking purposes. For these the well mentioned above was dug in 1829, the year the Log Tavern was built. This data was furnished by Timothy Downer, an old resident of the township of Bucklin, and a personal friend of Samuel Torbert. He died several years ago. He knew more about the Torberts and the old tavern than anyone living

eighteen years ago. And well might he, for he helped to put it up. He also knew about the old well with the bucket and sweep as shown in the picture on page 49. The description he gave the writer years ago tallied exactly with our findings in 1895, when the old well was discovered in the excavation made for the County House Center. Squire Hodgkinson often used to say: "Old Tim knows all about it." In the early days Tim was a deputy-sheriff, and frequently rode horseback to Detroit. Many a time did Tim draw rein alongside the old horse-trough and lower the bucket into the well for a good cool drink for his horse, before he went inside himself to see his friend, Sam, and have a little chat and a drink or two. Before the Navy Department surveyed the proposed route of the projected Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad, as the Michigan Central was at first named, Tim knew every farmer from what was later called Derby's Corners to Detroit. His memory was wonderful, and he supplied the writer with many facts concerning the log tavern.

Old Tim stated that Samuel Torbert had slabs hewn from oak logs that were cut close to the tavern for the curb. When the old well was found in 1895 the planks were in a fair state of preservation. The discovery came about in this way. The Superintendents required the new center to be built several feet wider than the old building. The extension was principally to the north. The basement excavation showed the original clay had not been disturbed before, with the exception of a spot exactly under where one of the north piers would be built. The scraper, after going over the spot the second time, revealed some three inch plank fixed upright in the ground. When some more dirt was removed it was found the planks were arranged in a square. Mr. A. C. Varney, the architect, would not allow the planks cut off and a foundation for the pier laid until he knew more about the character of the ground. It was not long before he became convinced that the planks formed the curbing of the old well. It was out of the question to think of setting a pier on made-ground, so he ordered the "filling-in" removed in order to secure a clay bottom. After about five feet of the filling was removed the diggers struck a surprise. The old well had been converted into the vault of a privy at some early period, and had later been filled over with dirt. The work of removing fifteen feet of human excrement was far from pleasant, but it had to be done. When the entire fill-

ing was removed the writer was called by Mr. Varney to see what the old well looked like. Before removing the curbing he had the well measured. It was eight feet square on the top, and six feet square on the bottom, and twenty feet deep. The curbing was made of hewn planks three inches thick, and the corner planks were cut to a taper to fit the narrower bottom. The planks were held in place by heavy cross-pieces near the top and bottom, securely fastened with oak pins alternately placed at opposite angles. Here was everything as Tim Downer had described it. The old well cost the county much more to fill up than it cost to dig and curb, for after the planks were removed digging had to be carried down and around to firm clay, and then the entire excavation filled up with stone and cement.

We may now take a glance at the well in its relation to the drinking water supply. As the well was but 20 feet deep surface water alone was obtained. On every side was a dense forest, a potential tributary agent to the longevity of surface wells. The portion of the forest adjacent to the cabin was the first to fall to the woodman's axe. The fuel and water supplies required for the Alms House were many times greater than for the old tavern, so in a few years quite a space about the County House was cleared, and the water supply proportionately affected. In the latter part of August, 1839, Ammon Brown rented a well-auger from J. Sugget, and put George Morey and John Daniels to work on the well at five shillings a day each. They cleaned it out thoroughly and bored holes at different angles in the bottom of the well. The entire expense of \$5.00 was charged by Mr. Brown very properly into building and improvement account. This is the first record of the Board's efforts to secure "a bountiful supply of pure drinking water." If, when Squire Brown made that entry, the veil of the future had been drawn aside, and he permitted to gaze upon the same account during the next seventy-three years, with its tens of thousands added to the humble entry he had just made, there is no doubt but the sagacious Ammon would have promptly "pulled up stakes" and sought a place for the County House along the Detroit river, even if the property would cost the county \$20.00 an acre. In October of the same year we find an entry for "boring for water, \$1.50." Evidently the first effort was not successful, but the latter probably was, as no further record is found for some time. In April, 1843, Morrison Swift, the Keeper, ordered Chas. Ledgard to make a

pump for the well, as the old sweep was too slow for the progressive Morrison. The price was \$5.00, which was paid the following September. The next reference to the water question is under date of Aug. 14, 1845, when Peter Desnoyers, President of the Board, signed "a contract with Charles Jackson to build a cistern in the cellar of the county house of 11 feet diameter for the sum of forty dollars." This was the first cistern, and it was in the cellar of the first brick building, built the same year. In 1846 a well was dug some distance from the house to the northwest, exactly in front of the steps to the present office. It was 25 feet deep, and 6 feet across, and bricked. In all probability George Morey dug the well, as he was almost constantly employed for several years during that period, but his account is not itemized, and a definite statement cannot be made. In all probability the old well had gone dry about this time, for on Sept. 1, 1847, Alex. Dennis was paid \$10.00 for erecting a privy, and the old well was utilized for the vault. Morrison Swift, the Keeper, was, no doubt, actuated by an economic spirit, but it was a rather prosaic ending for the old well. We have already stated how the old well was discovered in 1895, and the trouble and expense it cost the county. A fitting revenge for the ignoble treatment it had received at the hands of the County after its days of usefulness were over. The new well gave a sufficient supply of drinking water until 1856, but in that year it failed to meet the requirements of the institution, and another well became necessary. The writer found the contract and specifications for this well rolled up among a lot of old musty papers. It bears the date of the 17th day of November, 1856. The contractor was Alexander Tichworth, and the cost was \$161.25. The specifications in part read: "Said well to be dug six feet in diameter and forty feet deep or more, and be walled up with brick eight inches thick—brick end wise—four feet and a half diameter circle inside, for the first twenty feet from the bottom. Then drawing in gradually to three feet diameter to the top. *

* * * " This well was at first operated by bucket and windlass, but pumps were later used. The water of this well was simply surface water like the other two, and by 1860 the two wells were not sufficient to meet the wants of the institution. After the spring water was brought to the building this well was abandoned, and finally entirely forgotten. A woodshed had been built over the spot, and in 1886 George Gillespie, son of the keeper, then a youngster, was playing

in the shed, when suddenly the boards beneath his feet gave way, followed by a rush of chips and wood into the well. George was saved by a hair's breadth from a plunge into the old well, which was nearly full of water. Mr. Gillespie at once ordered Thomas Harvey to fill up the well. Tom, who is still with us, states that when he came here in 1876 no one about the institution had any idea of a well in that vicinity. In 1861, another surface well was dug and curbed back of the County House, near the present cottage. A windlass and bucket were used to elevate the water. This well remained in use for several years, but in 1886 it became useless and was filled up.

The first really sensible move to obtain water, and the next in chronological order, was due to T. T. Lyon, the energetic president of the Board, in 1862. As that scholarly man wrote in a style elegant and succinct, we can do no better than reproduce the part of his report dealing with the water question of that year. He writes: "Ever since the establishment of this institution the deficiency in the supply of pure water has been felt as a serious drawback upon the health as well as the comfort of the inmates. Large sums of money have, at different times, been fruitlessly expended in digging and boring wells for a supply. After a careful canvassing of the matter, we, last winter, determined to lay a line of drain tiling through the center of the southern portion of the farm, carrying it well into the range of sand hills that skirt that extremity of the farm. By this means we hoped to drain a large tract of land, through which the tile would be laid, which is too wet for tillage, and also to bring to the vicinity of the house a supply of pure spring water, should such be found in the above mentioned hills. * * *

The result, we are happy to say, far exceeds our expectations. The tile is now (Oct., 1862), and has for several days, been delivering at the railroad, within thirty rods of the house, a stream of excellent water, which is believed to be ample for the wants of the house as well as for what stock may be required upon the place. Should it prove as permanent as it now promises, we would recommend that it be disjoined from the tiling, and conducted to the house, in an ordinary close pipe, which will give it a pressure sufficient to carry it upon the second story of the house."

In Oct., 1863, Mr. Lyon again writes to the Supervisors: "The project of securing a supply of spring water, by laying a range of pipe from the south end of the farm, has now been

carried into effect, and the result is an abundant flow of pure water to all desirable points about the establishment. The pipe employed is of glazed stoneware, and is believed to be practically indestructible." Mr. Lyon reported the cost of the line \$468.61.

In Oct., 1864, Mr. Lyon again writes: "The supply of water, hitherto obtained by means of piping from the south end of the farm, is still maintained, and its abundance and constancy during the past dry summer have demonstrated the success of the undertaking." The next year Mr. Lyon does not mention the spring water, because it was filling all the wants desired. The Board installed in 1865 three new cisterns for laundry purposes.

In 1867, Squire Hodgkinson thus writes: " * * * The water for the use of the establishment, conveyed from a spring about a mile south of the dwellings by means of tile pipes, at the time they were laid was merely an experiment. Yet it proved a successful one as regards the supply of water. However, the action of the frost in winter upon the tile, for want of being laid a sufficient depth underground, often causes them to leak, and to be repaired. In all probability, there may have to be relaid the next year a new and larger set of pipes."

In Oct., 1869, Squire Hodgkinson in explaining to the Supervisors the cause of the large expense account states: "This is accounted for in the great outlay in the relaying of a new line of iron water pipe, for the conveyance of pure water from a spring, some three-fourths of a mile from our institution. The workings and supply of water at the present time appears satisfactory." The cost of the pipe line was \$3,858.73. It is a 2½ inch iron pipe with leaded joints.

To simply state that the "experiment" appeared "satisfactory" is merely indicative of Squire Hodgkinson's natural modesty. So successful has the "experiment" been, from the view of a spring water supply, that it has never failed to furnish the most excellent water the entire year around for all the buildings, and in any abundance desired, for fifty years, except in years when corn was raised on the sand hills. Then it went dry in the late summer. The reason is apparent, for the corn used up the stored water in the hills. As for the iron water pipe, it is still there, and apparently as good as ever. Squire Hodgkinson never mentioned the laying of that iron pipe line without smiling, and mentioning the fact that he and Squire Daly, another member of the

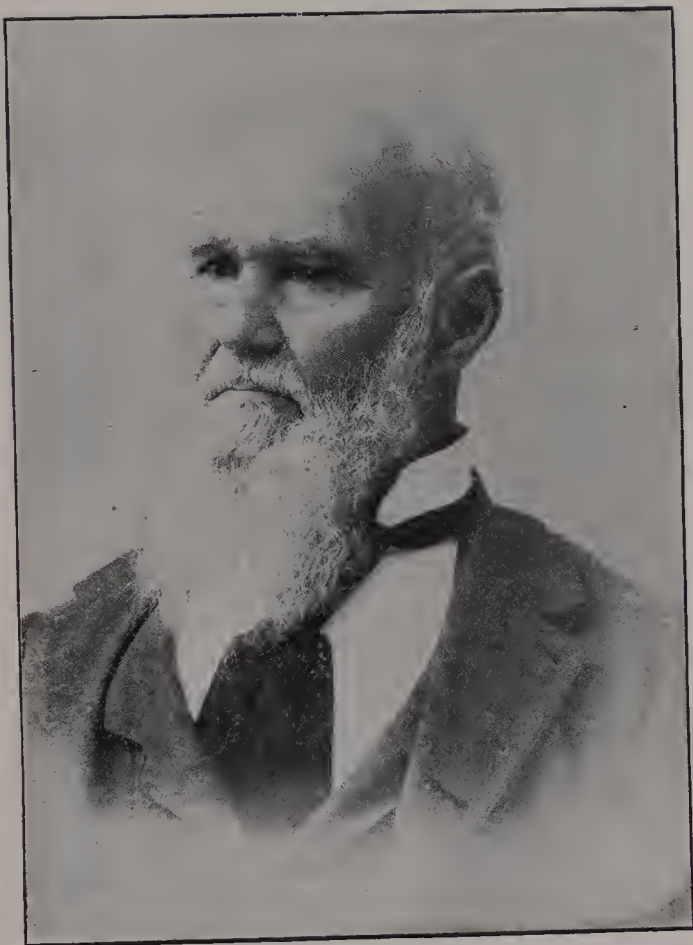
Board, worked until their backs were nearly broken getting the line in place. The Board could not get sufficient lead in Detroit to caulk the joints, and were obliged to send to Cleveland for it. Some persons were so agitated over the "wanton and senseless expenditure of the public money" that they boldly stated "the wrong-doers were deserving of more than censure." That was long ago, and has been forgotten, but the old spring flows on just as good as ever. "Men may come and men may go, but I go on forever."

The late I. C. Russell, professor of geology in the University of Michigan, stated that the Superintendents had every reason to feel thankful for those sand hills on the south end of the farm, that they were an inestimable boon, and should be preserved with the greatest care, for, if so preserved, they would always furnish the most excellent drinking water.

Prof. W. H. Sherzer, mentioned previously, has this to say in reference to the spring water supply: "The sand hills, to which you refer, are part of an entire series connected with the lake which followed 'Lake Wayne,' the level of the water having dropped some 20 feet. The name of 'Lake Grassmere' has been applied to this from a little town up in the 'Thumb.' The waves worked the sand out of the clay and made a beach, which was often obliterated by the wind, as it heaped the sand into dunes. The dunes collect the rain water like a sponge, and it slowly filters down through the sand until it encounters the impervious clay, upon which the sand rests, and then it moves sideways. Where it escapes about the base there is formed one type of spring, known as the 'seepage spring.' If properly protected, it may be more wholesome than the ordinary 'spring' or well water, since it is quite free from mineral matter. The field should certainly not be used for pasturage, and trespassers of all kinds should be kept off. One dose of infected excrement near the spring might give your institutions an epidemic of typhoid." Prof. Sherzer suggests that the sand hills, from which the spring water flows, should be carefully fenced off and set out with quick-growing native shrubbery, and allowed to go back to the primeval condition.

It is very evident that our continuous supply of spring water, and its wholesome character is entirely dependent upon our care.

The next question of a water supply came up for consideration when it was determined to install modern bath



Theodatus T. Lyon

Keeper of the Wayne County House, 1842
Superintendent of the Poor, 1861 to 1864
Father of the Spring Water System

and toilet rooms. This matter came up through a committee of the Supervisors in 1877 that had visited the institutions for the purpose of determining just what was required. The old question of appropriation was under consideration, and whatever was given to the Board was for mere living expenses, as a general thing, and items for improvement required herculean efforts. The report of the committee, among other things, recommended changes in the basement of the Asylum "where the bathroom and cells are located." The bathroom was crude in the extreme, the water for which was heated on a nearby stove. There were no water closets in any of the buildings, for the reason there was no water works. Comments were made on the need of water works, but the matter ended with comments, no appropriation being given. During the summer of 1878, the Board set about devising some plan for supplying water to the institutions under pressure. The Rouge River was no longer the rushing stream of 1839. The country had become cleared of forests, and the winter snows and spring rains rushed down in the spring with a mighty flood and left the streams and creeks dry during the summer. The Superintendents decided to drill for rock water. In their annual report to the Auditors, the Superintendents stated: "The water supply proving insufficient for the increased needs of the two houses, we have bored a well midway between them. At the depth of 138 feet, a bountiful spring of excellent water was reached, which rises to within four feet of the surface. A well, six feet in diameter and twenty-five feet deep, already dug (in 1846), will obviate, we apprehend, any further difficulty as to this very necessary article. We might particularize further, but the above will indicate the general scope of our design in this direction." As the water from this well was soft the Board must be in error regarding its depth of 138 feet, for the bed-rock at this place is 130 feet below the surface, according to Prof. Alfred Lane, formerly State Geologist, and all water below bed-rock is mineral at this place, according to the same authority, and according to the authority of Prof. Russell, and Prof. Sherzer. This well was sunk by Wm. Sugget at an expense of \$86.50. The tubing was of wood, and at first a pump was used, while a tank was being built for storage. In 1879, the Board reported: "In providing for the introduction of water into the buildings from the new well, a windmill has been purchased (\$100.00), a tank holding about 500 barrels built (by D. D. Curtis) on a strong

frame, high enough to supply water to the second story of both houses. The frame is on a substantial stone foundation. The connection from the well to the tank is made, and also the supply pipe for each building, with the requisite cut-offs, is put in. The pipe for the mains is all on the ground and ready to be laid. "On the same subject in the next report in 1880, the Superintendents state: "Additional sewers, to carry off the waste water from the new bath rooms and water closets have been built. Water pipes have been laid from the tank to and throughout the basement and first and second stories of the Asylum building. A large number of sinks have been put in, and water closets with patent hoppers, wash room with sink, hot and cold water, and bath tubs provided in each ward. The water from the new works has been introduced into all necessary parts of the basement, and first and second floors of the Alms House. A wash room and water closet with patent hopper has been provided for each of the hospitals. A steam heater has been attached to the range in the general kitchen which supplies hot water to the men and women's dining rooms, and to the women's bath room. The windmill proving inadequate to pump a sufficient supply of water for both houses, it was found necessary to procure a hot-air engine (Rider type) that would keep a full supply in the tank at all times, and this, with the expense of fitting up the building for the same, involved an expenditure of about five hundred dollars. The water has been carried into the horse barn, and down to the soap house, and with very little expense hereafter can be carried to the new hog house, when constructed."

Such were the first water works, small indeed, but excellently planned and thoroughly well carried out, answering every demand of the time, and working a positive revolution in sanitary conditions. Mr. Jacob Guthard was the active Superintendent that carried the work to completion.

The first engineer of the water works, in fact, the first engineer of any form of plant, was Mr. Thomas Harvey, who is still with us, hale and hearty, despite his seventy odd years. Tom is no longer the engineer. Blazing furnaces, the roar of machinery, the buzz of dynamos possess no charms for honest Tom.

In Nov., 1883, it became necessary to construct a large reservoir over the well just described. The Superintendents stated "We are now providing a brick reservoir and sinking a new well, so that there can be provided clear water, and

thereby prevent the pumping up from the old well mud and slime, making the water at the present time totally unfit for kitchen and culinary purposes." The reservoir mentioned is twelve feet in diameter and fifteen feet deep. The excavation was made around the old well, and is still in existence, with a feed pipe running to the pumps in the boiler house. In 1889, it was covered over with four inch plank, which Superintendent Henry Horner said "would last 'till he was dead, and his children's children also." One morning in April, 1897, a horse got loose and dashed across the lawn in front of the office over the old well, which few knew anything about. The rotten planks gave way, and the horse had just as narrow an escape as George Gillespie had with the other old well. The Board ordered it uncovered, and found the planks, which Mr. Horner had ordered put over it, in a very advanced state of decay. The other well near it, the one dug in 1846, was also uncovered. Both contained water to within a few feet of the surface. The Superintendents had both bricked over, supported with heavy railroad tee rails.

In 1884 the Board reported: "We have had also to obtain a larger supply of water for the institution by boring a new artesian well, and building a large reservoir at a cost of \$450.00. It has furnished us with the needed supply up to the present time." It will be noted the Board was not so sure of the last well's permanent supply. This well is still in existence, down near the lake. The windmill from the old well was placed over this, and remained there for a few years. The building over this well was erected in 1889, after the windmill was removed to the well at the barn south of the Michigan Central. The reservoir was extended two feet from the ground in 1896. Connections with the pumps, and with Perrinsville water plant, and over-flow pipe into the lake are in use at the present. The reservoir is 15 feet in diameter, and 20 feet deep. The well in connection with it is 150 feet deep, and the water from it was strongly impregnated with sulphur. As this well never overflowed, it does not affect our present supply.

During the summer of 1885, Giles Foster was employed to sink a well at the barn south of the railroad. This well is 117 feet deep, with 3 inch pipe, and cost \$171.25. As stated above, the old windmill was placed over this well. The next year the Board had a reservoir 25 feet deep, and 5½ feet wide constructed along side of this well at an expense of

\$125.00. Another windmill was erected here in 1889, with a set of pipes and iron tank, at a cost of \$231.75. As this well is above bed-rock, the water is not mineral. It is still in existence and furnishes a small supply for sundry purposes on that section of the farm. The windmill was blown over in the spring of 1892, and damaged beyond repair.

In 1886 Giles Foster bored a well at the barns east of the County House. This well was 135 feet deep, with a four inch bore for the first 80 feet, and a two inch bore for the next 55 feet. The water was strongly impregnated with mineral and gas. A small reservoir was built alongside of the shaft. The expense of both was \$149.00. John Miller and some of the employes constructed a crude carburetor over this well, and had a gas jet burning there day and night for a long period. Mr. Miller's miniature gas plant led many persons to believe there were vast caverns of natural gas in the vicinity, and all that was necessary for an abundant supply of gas for heating and lighting the County House and Asylum was the sinking of a pipe sufficiently deep to penetrate one of the caverns. The country was very much agitated over the question of natural gas at the time. Detroit was being supplied with great quantities from Ohio fields, and many places about this state gave evidences of gas. At the County House evidence was furnished every time a new well was dug. When the well at the barn south of the railroad was being bored, a chamber of gas was struck, and the entire drilling apparatus was blown out of the shaft. Thomas Harvey was present, and became an instant advocate of natural gas.

The matter of natural gas for the institution came to a focus at the fall meeting of the Supervisors in 1887. The Board had submitted the estimates required for 1888, and among them was an item of \$4,000.00 for fuel, light, etc. Nothing was said about natural gas by any of the Superintendents; they were too busy looking after the water question and new buildings, to give the subject any thought. On the twelfth day of the session, after the estimates were reported out of the committee and passed favorably upon, the following resolution was introduced by Supervisor Fairbairn:

Whereas, The County Superintendents of the Poor, in sinking wells in the vicinity of the County House and Asylum, have met strong indications of good quantities of natural gas, and

Whereas, It costs about \$4,000.00 per annum to heat and light those institutions,

Resolved, That the sum of two thousand dollars be and is hereby appropriated for the purpose of defraying the expense of boring for the same, and that the Superintendents of the Poor are hereby directed to contract for the work as soon as practicable.

The resolution was laid over, but taken up the next day and passed, 34 to 12. This appropriation was not added to the Board's estimates, but was a separate item, and payments for the work were made by the Auditors on the recommendation of the Board.

Why should Mr. Fairbairn so interest himself in the County House, and where did he receive his positive information about the indications of gas in our well borings? Mr. Fairbairn at the time was the mason contractor on the Administration Building. He had seen John Miller's miniature gas jet light up the vicinity of the barn yard many a night, and he was on the ground when Giles Foster's drill was shot out of the pipe at the straw barn like a shaft from a catapult. He was a confirmed believer in the project, and had no trouble getting the appropriation. There is nothing in the Board's minutes about the matter until after the Supervisors had made the appropriation, and then the only reference is to the getting of bids for the boring. The Superintendents were not slow in the matter, however, for they wanted the gas for the winter, if it was to be found. On the 11th of Nov., the bids were received, and the contract was awarded to C. A. Nims, of Ypsilanti the same day. In December the work began, and with the chugging of the drill went the rejoicing of the little community at the County House. In a short time there would be gas in abundance, and Keeper Gillespie's wood yard, with its hated buck-saws, would become a thing of the past, the hated coal bin in the boilers would become an unpleasant memory. There was no doubt at all about the gas; it was simply there, and that ended the controversy. Amid the universal joy, let us follow the drilling process. At a depth of 130 feet the bed rock is struck, and the drill begins to cut into the blue limestone of the Traverse formation, and so great is the abundance of water that a casing pipe of 5½ inches is inserted inside the 8 inch drive pipe; the drilling goes on and water highly charged with sulphuretted hydrogen flows up through the

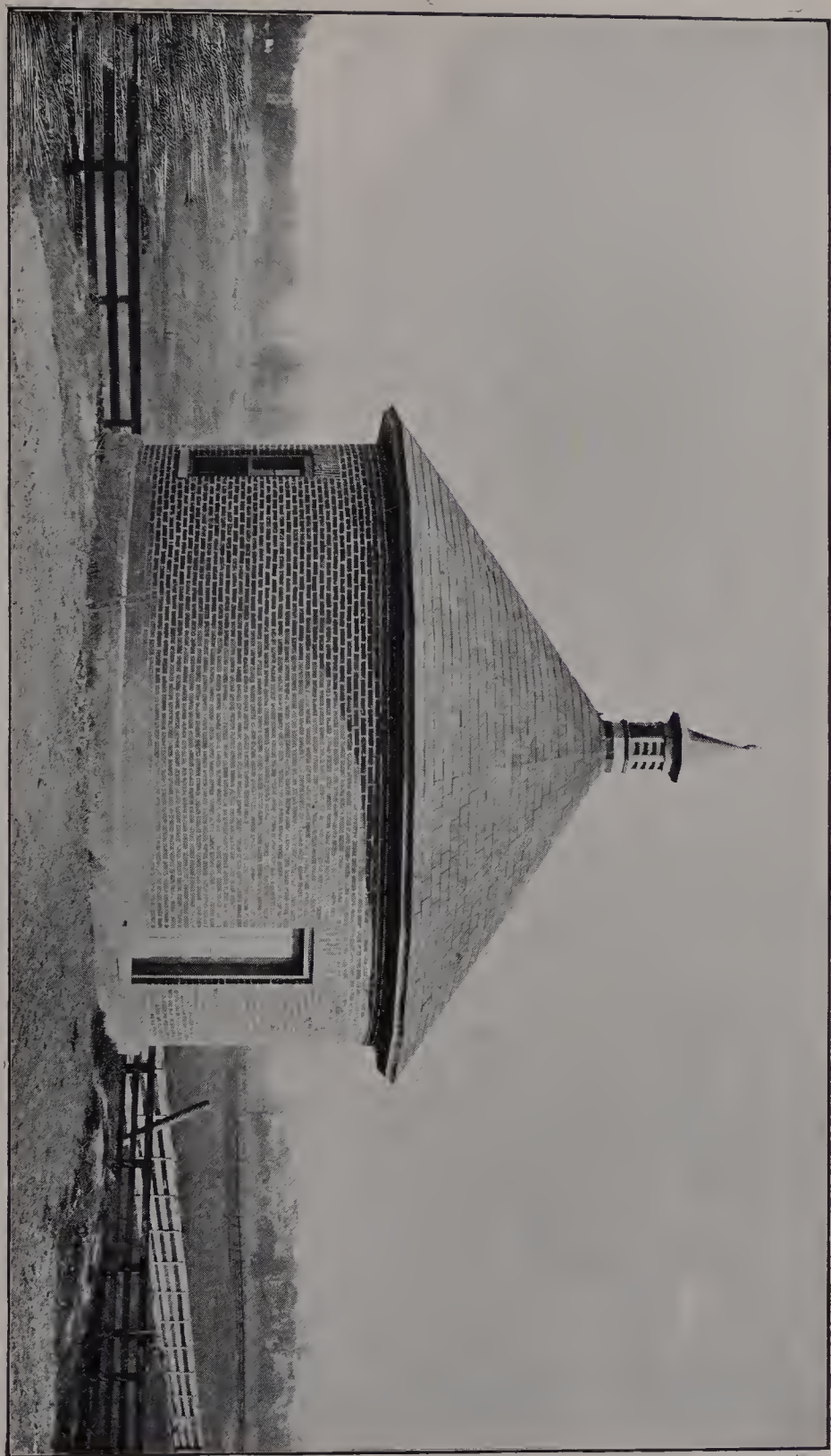
5½ inch pipe; at 295 feet the yellow limestone of the Dundee is struck, and still more sulphuretted hydrogen; at 351 feet the dolomite of the Sylvania is reached, and still mineral water; at 500 feet the flow of mineral water is greatly increased, with slight indications of gas; at 685 feet the drill reaches a bed of white glass sand forty feet thick, and plenty of salt water; arenaceous dolomite succeeds for the next 78 feet, with an increased flow of brine, but no gas to speak of yet struck, and no indications for any. The terms of the contract are filled; the experiment, a flat failure. Sadness has displaced joy; it is the old buck-saw and the wood yard, the shovel and coal bin for the boys still.

In the report to the Auditors in the following October Mr. Simon, the president, wrote: "The Board of Supervisors, in their annual meeting of 1887, appropriated \$2,000.00 for the purpose of boring for natural gas on the County Farm. We, therefore, contracted with C. A. Nims, an expert and a man of experience in such matters. We did not succeed in obtaining the desired fluid; there was, however, a trifling trace of gas which appeared during the boring. We obtained at a depth of 123 feet a vein of pure, soft water, which flowed at the rate of some 1,400 barrels a day. In drilling further through the rock some 500 feet, we struck a vein of mineral water, and between that and some 800 feet struck a vein of strong, briny water, which was proclaimed at the time to be of as great value as the mineral waters of Ypsilanti and Mt. Clemens. Upon drilling some twenty or forty feet further, we were obliged to abandon the drilling for gas, as the appropriation was expended, and the prospect of gas unsatisfactory. But we feel that the expenditure of the \$2,000.00 has not been lost to us entirely, as the result has given us a large flow of water, supplying the institution at present with great quantities."

Such was the experience looking for natural gas. Lucky, indeed, was the Board that the responsibility did not rest on it. What was done was in conformity to the instructions of a higher board.

We have gone into this somewhat further than its merits may seem to justify, but we have done so to save the matter from oblivion, for it is now almost forgotten, and to contrast conditions today with those of twenty-five years ago.

It should be mentioned that in 1891 a windmill was erected east of the well, and connected with the 5½ inch pipe. The "strong, briny water" was pumped to the basement



Brick Reservoir — Erected 1892

bath rooms. Another pipe was connected to the 8 inch pipe and carried to the nearby reservoir, to save the "1,400 barrels per day" of soft water. The pipes carrying the mineral water were destroyed so rapidly that the project was abandoned in 1892. The water flowing from above bedrock through the pipe to the reservoir continued for some time, but this finally ceased to rise to the overflow. When the lake was excavated the windmill was repaired and pumped into it, but the odor of the water was so offensive and so limited that this was also abandoned. Finally, the windmill was sold to Peter R. Wilson in 1897, and is still doing business on his farm, the only active thing left of the old well.

It was generally supposed by the engineering department connected with the institution that the well was 850 feet deep, and it is so marked on the chart made some years ago, but an investigation through the papers on file, in reference to the matter, show it to be 820 feet.

It was supposed the drill had struck the salt beds, which are of so much value to the vicinity of Delray, but such was not the case. According to Prof. W. H. Sherzer, the salt beds, which lie in basins and troughs, may underlie Eloise at a distance of 1,200 to 1,250 feet below the surface.

The pipes of this well are carefully capped, and may be found in the tall grass a few inches above the surface on a line 20 feet south of the large reservoir at the lake.

In July, 1889, the Board was hard pressed again for water, and in the following month a well was sunk in the vicinity of the barn. At which barn the well was located is not mentioned. There was a well at each, already, and there is no indication that another was sunk, but as a windmill was purchased late in the fall for the well at the barn south of the track, as mentioned above, we are inclined to think a shaft was sunk in the small brick reservoir along side of the other well, and connections made to the windmill from both. The boring cost but \$80.00, so it must have been a small pipe. The record is very indefinite, and a positive statement cannot be made.

For the next few months the water supply must have been sufficient, but on the 24th of September, 1891, the subject was up again for consideration. This time the Board called in an expert, C. A. Nims, who reported at the next meeting on what he considered a favorable spot to drill for water. The place he designated is the site of the brick well house, now used as a temporary morgue. The drilling

was done in November, and the shaft was eight inches in diameter and 139 feet deep. Plenty of water was found, but decidedly mineral, not nearly so bad, however, as the deep well. This well cost for drilling \$449.00. It promised such a plentiful supply of water that it was decided to excavate a large reservoir about it. The reservoir is 25 feet across and 25 feet deep. After the reservoir was completed, it was decided to cover it with a brick structure. The work was completed by July, 1892, at a total cost of \$2,100.00. Everything went well with the new water venture. Connections were made with the boiler house, and apart from the sulphuretted hydrogen in the water, the supply was all that could be desired. There were now three large reservoirs connected with the pumps in the boiler house; the one in front of the office, the one near the deep well, and this last one. Surely there would be no need for further worry.

CHAPTER XXVIII

ARTIFICIAL LAKE.

In 1893 the old subject was up for consideration again, The Superintendents had come to realize the futility of obtaining soft water from wells, deep or otherwise. A much bolder plan was now devised, and one that reflects great credit upon the one that brought it up. No expert was called in this time to tell the Board about the wonderful subterranean lakes and rivers that could easily be reached by just "going down deep enough." The farm committee, composed of Superintendents Letts, Waltz and Barlum, in their duties about the farms (the asylum farm had been purchased in the preceding Feb.), considered the possibility of constructing a dam across the county ditch where it passed through a worthless field between the Michigan Central and the public highway. They brought the matter before the Board on the 15th of April, 1893, and were authorized to engage a civil engineer to take levels and make preliminary drawings. We have stated that a Catholic cemetery was located on two acres of ground just across the line fence. It had not been used for some time, so the matter was taken up with Bishop Foley regarding its purchase. The cemetery lay somewhat in the depression of land along the ditch, and would seriously interfere with the plans for damming. The property was finally purchased, and active work begun on the field and ditch. It was determined to remove the dead to a piece of high land, which would become an island when the ditch was dammed. Milo Davis was employed as engineer to prepare plans and specifications, and on June 2 a contract was let to Michael Lally & Co. to build a suitable dam for the sum of \$430.00, and to excavate for 16 cents per cubic foot. On Sept. 1 the excavation and dam were completed at a cost of \$2,911.50.

In August, C. A. Nims was employed to sink a well in the northeast end of the excavation. This was done for the purpose of supplying water to the lake when it should become low, and as a preventive against stagnation of the large body

of still water the lake would contain. The well was completed the same month at a cost of \$206.88. It is 153 feet deep, with a shaft 6 inches in diameter. A steam pump, costing \$280.00, was attached to the well pipe, and steam furnished from the boiler house. Of all the wells sunk about the institution, this was by far the best. It was deeper than any of the other wells, except the gas shaft, and it affected all of them in the vicinity. Every summer from 1893 to 1902, the first year the Perrinsville Water Plant was in full commission, this little steam pump furnished the principal supply of water for general use. The water was heavily charged with sulphurous compounds, which were extremely injurious to the iron piping, water tanks and boilers. During these years the well did not once give out, and is still in condition to furnish a supply.

The summer of 1893 was extremely dry, with scarcely any rain from June until fall. The lake was excavated, but without any water, except a small pool of sulphur water in the center supplied by the little steam pump, and another little pool in the southeast end from the gas well. The odor from these two mineral wells could be detected a quarter-mile away. About the middle of October a heavy rain set in, and continued for two days. By that time the creek filled the lake to overflowing, and it was a fine sight, indeed. After the long years of trying every expedient, the solution seemed in sight. Superintendent Letts was delighted. He came out from Detroit especially to see the lake, which was then called after him. He stood in front of the office talking to Dr. Bennett and watched the white caps play over the surface. "There, Dr. Bennett, is the solution of the water question. Just think of all the money that has been spent for wells when the real solution was right there before us. Funny, indeed, no one ever thought of damming up the creek before." Well might Mr. Letts feel proud, for the lake did look charming, with its tossing waves and magnificent sheet flowing over the dam. The next night rain set in again and came down in torrents. Just at daylight the next morning there was a loud roar in the region of the lake, followed by a veritable flood. The approaches of the dam were swept away, and the lake poured itself across the depot drive-way and over Mr. Gillespie's vegetable garden, sweeping to the Rouge, about an acre of late vegetables. In less than an hour the beautiful lake was a little creek again. The sight



Wayne County House and Asylum in 1893, showing Artificial Lake



Eloise Hospital Building B, originally called Main Building — Artificial Lake in Foreground — Water Tower in Rear

View in 1912

was indeed woeful. The fine road to the depot was destroyed for a distance of two hundred feet, the sewer pipe outlet was washed away, and a good part of Mr. Gillespie's garden was on its way to the Detroit river. Mr. Keating, the engineer, attempted to "stem the tide." He appropriated one of Mr. Gillespie's hay stacks and filled up the approaches. On this he piled tons of dirt and stones. For the time everything looked safe, but a later rain filled up the lake again, and again the approaches were washed away. Temporary repairs were again made, but the fall rain was practically over, and the quantity of water in the lake was not sufficient to do any damage. In January, 1894, the first crop of ice was harvested from the lake. This item in itself was a great saving to the county, as the institutions had to purchase ice during previous years. When the spring rains came on the approaches were again washed away. It was very evident to the Board that clay approaches were useless, so when the dry season came on the Superintendents dug trenches on each side of the dam two feet wide, and eleven feet deep. In these were constructed stone approaches. Back of them the low ground was entirely filled up with dirt, and a brick outlet five feet in diameter was built from the dam to a point east of the depot driveway. No trouble has since been experienced with the dam. The same fall the Board constructed a large catch-basin west of the dam within the lake. Stone abutments were also built on each side of the apron of the dam, connecting the latter and the brick outlet. Practically a new dam was built. The lake was deepened and extended several feet to the west and on either side. These improvements cost over \$3,000.00, but their durability have guaranteed the expenditure.

From the end of the outlet to the river the ditch was open. Along the highway it was over twelve feet deep in places and was a source of great danger to the traveling public. The Board determined to remedy the matter by extending the brick outlet to the north side of the road, a distance of 367 feet. This was completed in May, 1896, at a cost of \$1,284.50. This was one of the best improvements ever made along the road in front of the County House. The old culvert was done away with, and the road widened and leveled. The creek was still open from the road to the river, and separated the County House lawn from the barn yard. A bridge crossed it north and east of the laundry. Mr. Gillespie was very desirous for having the outlet extended

as a matter of safety and improvement. In August, 1898, the Board had the outlet extended from the road to the river, a distance of 552 feet, at a cost of \$1,849.20. The County House grounds were then leveled to the present condition.

The winter of 1898 was extremely severe. The water in the lake was not deep and it froze to the bottom in places. In the latter part of February the engineer experienced considerable difficulty in getting water for his boilers. One afternoon the conditions became so bad that the pumps failed to furnish water and the boiler fires had to be raked out. Night came on and the dynamos could not be started. The steam supply was practically shut off and the buildings became very cold. Mr. Keating, the engineer, and Mr. Gillespie had about twenty cords of wood drawn upon the lake and set on fire. The blaze could be seen for miles around, and many neighbors thought the institutions were on fire. Finally, Mr. Keating cut holes in the ice and inserted a charge of dynamite. The report of the explosion was heard in Dearborn. The neighbors rushing to the fire became convinced the boilers had blown up. The blast had the desired effect, and the water from the upper end of the lake was released and flowed down to the intake pipe. The boilers were at once started, and in a few hours the distressing condition was relieved. The employes of that time will never forget the anxious hours of that February night.

During the summer and fall of 1898 there were several cases of typhoid fever in the County House and Asylum, some of which proved fatal. Many persons attributed the cause to the lake water, which the inmates and patients drank frequently. The lake water was probably not the cause, as Mr. Wells Bailey, the store clerk, who never drank any of it, came down with the fever, and almost lost his life. The spring water, of which everyone drank, may have been the cause. At any rate, the Board decided to drain the lake in 1899, deepen the basin, remove the island, where the old bones were interred, and extend the west shore line several rods. During the summer of that year, the valve of the lake pump became detached and sank to the end of the shaft. The entire 153 feet of pipe had to be removed. The well was sand-pumped and a new foundation built under the well-house. While this was going on, the Board purchased another deep-well steam pump for the well in the brick reservoir northeast of the County House. A line of eight inch

pipe was run from the pump to the boiler house, and for some years both steam pumps were in service. The new pump with installation cost \$1,246.67. The improvement of the lake increased its capacity almost double. Near the intake pipe a deep basin was excavated to prevent any danger from future frost, and the general contour was greatly improved. The pump itself was practically made over, and a new line of pipe was laid. The expense was \$1,637.51. No changes of a radical nature have been made on the lake since that time, with the exception of raising the dam eighteen inches in 1910. This also greatly increased the capacity.

Although the lake went far towards a solution of the water question, it did not fill all the requirements. From the commencement of the rainy season until its end the lake answered the purpose excellently well, but when the dry season came on, and water was needed in great quantities, the supply fell low, and the wells had to be resorted to. The water from the deep wells was so intensely mineral that the destruction of the pipes and boilers from corrosion was a matter of great moment.

CHAPTER XXIX

PERRINSVILLE WATER PLANT.

To obviate the great expense attendant on the continuous renewal of pipe lines, the Board decided to provide means for securing a water supply free from mineral impregnation. President Barlum, on September 1, 1898, appointed a special committee, consisting of Superintendents Naylor, L. H. Beck and Gulley, to take the matter in hand. These three members were particularly active on the water question, and it was considered advisable to form them into a special committee with sufficient power to cope with the matter in its various phases. The matter was laid before a civil engineer, who was invited to visit the institution and make recommendations. The engineer's report was submitted Oct. 3. It recommended "the sinking of wells on the southerly portion of the farm, the erection of a large iron tank, and wind-mills for pumping." Owing to the lateness of the season nothing was done in the line recommended in the report until the following spring, when the matter was again taken up for consideration. The sinking of wells had not proved of much consequence, and the erection of windmills, if water were found in abundance, was not feasible. Electric pumps had been suggested as an alternative, but where obtain the electricity? Our voltage was but 110 and the distance to the projected wells was over half a mile. The latter plan would require additional electrical machinery, but that was a matter of small consideration, in comparison with getting the water. What were the indications for a plentiful supply of soft water in the particular section of the farm recommended, that promised greater success than in places already "tried and found wanting?" The spring water, of course. If one pipe could supply the amount of spring-water we had been using, why could not a multiple of such pipes furnish a multiple supply ad infinitum? And if a small pipe sunk a few feet into the sand hill gave such a yield, how much greater would be obtained at greater depth and with larger pipes? These were the arguments advanced to

the Board at the time, and reasonably they had considerable weight with several of the Superintendents. Well diggers, gray in the service, anticipating a big job in sinking wells, besieged the Board with optimistic plans of every sort. There could be no question at all about the abundance of water a few hundred feet down; they knew it was there in perfect rivers. Cases of "gushers" found everywhere were cited as instances in point. It was just a matter of "dig deep enough." Superintendent Gulley remarked: "We have shot the earth full of holes already, and our ammunition has played out." The special committee did not adopt the recommendations, and the matter of a water supply was continued along other lines. The Board showed its usual wisdom in refusing to accept conclusions based on spurious argument, and decided to go slowly in the matter. A year passed and no definite plans were outlined.

Early in the spring of 1900 the matter was again taken up. The different suggested plans were carefully considered. An expert artesian well driller from one of the southern states offered to sink a series of wells on the plan of "no water, no pay." The proposition met with some favor, but before taking it up seriously the committee decided to consult with some eminent geologist concerning the probability of obtaining a water supply by such means. The committee was not prone to put much faith in the opinions advanced by civil engineers concerning underground streams. Superintendent Gulley remarked at the time that he had as much faith in a civil engineer's knowledge of matters strictly within the province of geology as he had in the ability of a geologist to construct a dynamo.

The writer was instructed to take the matter up with Prof. Russell of Ann Arbor University. Prof. Russell stood in the very fore-front of his profession, not only at home, but likewise abroad. The entire water question was laid before him. When the matter of sinking a series of wells was broached he shook his head, smiled, and replied that we had better save our money for the poor. He took down a geological map of lower Michigan, and explained that the dip of the strata was to the northwest in our section, and that all the water that reached bed-rock flowed away from us on a strata of rock that inclined at about an average of 14 feet to the mile. He said there was no possible chance for obtaining soft water from below bed-rock; that whatever water might be obtained at such a depth would be of a mineral

character, and very limited in quantity. He said: "The engineer thought that there was plenty of water in the region of the sand hills because you obtain plenty of spring water there. Well, the spring water is all in the hills that hold the rain water something after the character of a sponge. As it seeps through the sand it comes in contact with the impervious clay, and flows off. As soon as you go beneath the clay the spring water will stop. More water may be obtained by tiling into the sand, just above clay, than by sinking a pipe into it." He advised taking the matter up with Prof. Alfred Lane, State Geologist, for additional information regarding the geology of the section. Prof. Lane confirmed what Prof. Russell had stated. He said our only ways for obtaining water were from Detroit, from the Middle Rouge, or from the Huron river. He advised against the latter. The proposition of obtaining water from Detroit was then under advisement. As the geological conditions were the same at Wayne, Inkster, St. Joseph's Retreat and Dearborn as at Eloise, it was thought that a combination of the five places might be made, and a pipe line laid from Detroit on a pro rata basis. Wayne had suffered greatly from fire losses, and was anxious to join the Board in securing a water supply, the other places were not so enthusiastic, but were willing to enter into the proposition. The committee conferred with the Board of Detroit Water Commissioners, and a survey of the proposed line was made in September, 1900. On October 10 Mr. C. W. Hubbell, Civil Engineer of the Water Board, submitted a lengthy and exhaustive report on the subject. He said the pipe line from the City Limits to St. Joseph's Retreat should be 16 inches in diameter, from there to the County House 12 inches, and from Eloise to Wayne 10 inches. An auxiliary pumping station would be required at the Pere Marquette Railroad crossing and at Wayne a stand pipe 80 feet high and 24 feet in diameter. The estimated cost of construction was \$165,655.00. Such an outlay was, of course, out of consideration.

The next proposition was the Middle Branch of the Rouge River at Perrinsville. On request of the Board, Mr. Hubbell accompanied the committee to Perrinsville, looked over the matter, and recommended the project. At the fall session of the Supervisors in 1900 the proposition was laid before them, and they fully acquiesced in the plan, but as no estimate of the cost had at that time been made, it was decided to make the appropriation the following year, and if in the

meantime the project should be under way the preliminary expenses could be met from the contingent fund.

On March 1, 1901, W. H. Ashwell, an engineer, appeared before the Board and offered to supply water to the institution at so much a year, the exact figures to be submitted later. On the first of May he again appeared before the Board, and stated that his company would furnish the institutions with 10,000 gallons of water daily from the Middle Branch of the Rouge for \$4,250.00 a year. He also submitted an alternative proposition for installing a plant for the County. He stated such a plant would cost \$18,121.00, and it would cost \$942.00 a year to operate. He was directed to prepare plans for a plant, and submit them on the 14th. On the appointed day the County Auditors met with the Board, examined the plans in detail, visited Perrinsville, and unanimously agreed with the Board that the work on the plant should be commenced at once, and that they would supply the necessary funds until a regular appropriation should be made by the Supervisors in the fall.

On June 11 Mr. Ashwell's plans and specifications were adopted, and Secretary Dwyer was instructed to advertise for bids. On June 28 the bids were opened, and contracts awarded to The U. S. Cast Iron Pipe and Foundry Co. for the pipe, and to T. C. Brooks & Son for laying the pipe. On the 17th of May an option on an acre of land had been secured from Giles Foster, of Perrinsville, for \$100.00. This was the chosen spot for the erection of the power house. The deal was closed on June 14, the property being purchased in the name of John S. Quinn, then President of the Board. Mr. Quinn deeded it to the Board of Wayne County Superintendents of the Poor on June 17. This indirect way of acquiring the property was necessary, as the Board does not possess the power to purchase land.

The property purchased lies directly north of Michigan Avenue on the Merriman Road 3.7 miles, and east of the latter 621 feet. It is situated on both sides of the line between Sections 2 and 11 along the Middle Branch of River Rouge, lying on both sides of the latter.

In August an injunction was served on the Board by Wilhemina Faustman, the owner of the Grist Mill at Coonsville, restraining the Superintendents from taking water from the Middle Branch of the Rouge, alleging that it would damage the supply. The injunction was dissolved the same month, and the Board proceeded to construct the power

station and reservoir. The latter is a basin excavated 18 feet below the river bed, and 35 feet in diameter. It is circular in form and constructed of brick of varying thickness from 24 inches at the bottom to 12 inches at the top. The walls are carried 6 feet above the river bed, making the entire depth 24 feet. The bottom of the reservoir rests on a solid bottom of blue clay, on which 8 inches of concrete is laid. The top is of wood sheathed with sheet iron. Water from the river flows into a coke filter, which, in turn, is connected with the reservoir by two 8 inch pipes. The boiler house and engineer's quarters are in the same building, which is constructed of wood. At first it was determined to erect a house for the engineer on the lot near the road, and plans were prepared for it, but the plant cost so much that the Board decided to fit up quarters in the boiler plant. The long delayed house was built in 1912, but after new and better plans. The power plant, as at first constructed, contained one 60 horse power boiler, steam pump, water heater and sundry apparatus. In 1906 a larger auxiliary pump was installed. The pipe line is 8 inches in diameter, and follows the section line to the Merriman Road, the west side of which it follows to a point northwest of the Asylum barn, where it turns to the southeast on a radius of 150 degrees and crosses the Asylum property diagonally to Michigan Avenue, striking the latter west of the Double Residence. It then follows the north side of Michigan Avenue to a point directly north of the street car depot, where it turns south on a radius of 90 degrees, and terminates in the reservoir near the lake. The overflow from the reservoir runs into the lake through a pipe passing through the dam.

The entire pipe line is 21,505 feet long, or 4.092 miles, and contains ten air valves, three blow-off wells and three gates. The cost of the plant including land, cottage, power house, pipe line, etc., approximates \$32,690.00. To the present writing this water plant has served all our wants. Whenever the lake gets below a certain depth the water plant is started, and continued until ordered otherwise by the chief engineer. Working under economic conditions the plant will deliver at Eloise 24,000 gallons per hour, which is considerable above our maximum consumption. It is a difficult matter to determine future conditions regarding the continuance of supply from the Middle Branch of the Rouge, but as this stream drains a section of territory contiguous to Oakland county, a section remarkable for its abundance of natural

lakes and springs, it is presumed with some degree of certainty that it will be perpetual. The plant is known as "The Simon Water Plant" in honor of the late Superintendent Simon.

We have treated this subject at considerable length in accordance with the wish of President John S. Hall, who desires that future Superintendents may benefit by the experience of the past: an experience covering over fifty years, and marked with deep chagrin over exploded pet theories, and vain attempts to secure water from sources, where natural conditions precluded all chance of success. ,

CHAPTER XXX

BOILER PLANT.

In the \$20,000.00 estimate, allowed by the Board of Supervisors in Oct., 1885, for heating and lighting, the item of boiler house was included. As soon as the snow was off the ground in the spring of 1886 the Superintendents began to devise plans for the contemplated buildings. They took into consideration all the available locations for a boiler house, and decided to locate it along a bend in the river, at a point where the bend reached the farthest south, and then ran due east for a few rods, where it again made a turn to the northeast. This point was 20 feet south of the north line of the present root cellar, which was built in 1884, and was near that spot where the east chimney stands. A bridge 132 feet long had been built across the river at this point in 1878. West of the bridge 20 feet the east line of the boiler house was determined. The above data have been obtained from a chart made in 1886.

Mr. W. A. Pendry drew the plans and submitted them to the Board for approval. They were changed several times before they suited the members, but finally they met their approval, and bids were received. The contract for the brick and stone work was let to Chas. Hunt Sept. 1. The agreement specified that the Board would furnish the material, and Mr. Hunt would do the work at \$3.00 per thousand for laying brick in the walls, and \$5.35 for the smokestack; the stone work at \$1.10 per perch, and the firebrick at \$7.00 per thousand. An additional charge of \$30.00 was made for the scaffolding about the stack. It was found necessary to drive 100 oak piles to secure the stability of the walls, as much of the river bank was "made-ground" from dumping refuse along it. The new building as proposed was 46 feet, 10 inches long, 30 feet, 2 inches wide, two stories high, with excavated pit for boilers and coal bins. The stack was 76 feet high, base 8 feet, 10 inches square, top 4 feet, 2 inches square, with cap 6 feet, 6 inches square. It stood on the west side of the boiler house about where the present west chimney stands.

There were two coal bins in excavations on each side of the boiler room, at the north end. The one on the east side is still there, and gives an excellent idea of the coal consumption at that period. The basement and first story constituted the boiler room, the second story was fitted up on the west side with three rooms for the firemen and farm boss; the east side was for tramps. The original intention was to fit up the second story as a residence for the engineer, but this was abandoned and quarters were fitted up over the office in the Administration Building, which was then being erected. The cost of laying the brick in the walls, stack, and around the boilers was \$2,519.20, but it is impossible to tell from the books the cost of the material as the Board purchased it from different persons and for other buildings at the same time, and no statement was made for the particular place the material was used.

On Sept. 14 the Board made a contract with O'Connor & Co. for two steel boilers, 16 feet long and 60 inches in diameter, for \$1,844.60, and on Nov. 16 for a third boiler of similar size for \$922.30. The boilers were built at the Buhl Iron Works. The three boilers were installed as a battery, and were fired for the first time in Feb., 1887. David J. May was employed as engineer; E. Crysler and John Miller as firemen. Later Dennis Corkery became fireman on the resignation of Mr. Crysler. Mr. Corkery has served the Board faithfully ever since, and is now engineer of the Perrinsville Water Plant. Mr. Miller has, with the exception of two or three short periods, also served the Superintendents during the same period, and just as faithfully, and is now, and has been for some years, the general gardener.

It was certainly a gala day at the County House and Asylum when engineer May started up the boilers for the first time, and the steam began to circulate through the radiators in the buildings. The period of stoves had passed, the era of steam heating had commenced. A great load had been lifted from the shoulders of Dr. Bennett and Mr. Gillespie, who were ever in fear of fire from the stoves.

David J. May remained in charge of the boiler house until June 30, 1890, when Frederick Harvey was appointed, who remained in charge until July 31, 1893. James S. Keating was appointed engineer on July 3, 1893, and assumed charge of the boiler plant on Aug. 1, same year. The Board at that time was considering plans for an addition to the boiler house for the electric plant and an additional boiler. Donaldson &

Meier were employed to prepare the plans, and in September submitted to the Superintendents drawings of an addition to be built to the west of the boiler house 46 feet, 10 inches long, 36 feet, 4 inches wide, 11 feet, 6 inches high above grade, and an excavation 9 feet, 4 inches below grade. The excavation was a great mistake, and the Superintendents realized it when too late. From the south side of the chimney to the west wall of the addition a brick wall was built, which divided the addition into two sections, the north for a new boiler, the south for the dynamos and engines and a fire pump. This room was 27 feet, 6 inches wide. The west coal bin was removed, and a new one constructed back of the boiler house. In Sept., 1888, the Board paid \$193.00 for pile driving in the rear of the boiler house to protect it from the action of the river. Subsequent to this, in 1890, the Superintendents erected a small coal shed over the spot. When the above addition was built this coal bin was enlarged and raised to the height of the addition. The addition was built by Daniel Lane, and cost \$2,353.50, which included everything, carpenter work, painting, roofing and setting the boiler. A steam fire pump, Hughes duplex type, was purchased from Wormer Mach. Co. for \$555.00, and installed in the generator room. The engineer that drew the second specifications for the electric lighting plant ordered it placed in the pump room. It is there yet, and is still a good pump according to Mr. Hess, the chief engineer. A boiler, 16 feet long, 60 inches diameter, 100 horse power capacity, was purchased from Wm. A. Wain for \$603.00. This boiler was installed in the new addition in the north section, and connected in multiple with the other three, making in all a capacity of 400 horse power. A new smokestack was built by Daniel Lane in Feb., 1894, on the east side of the boiler house. This stack was 50 feet high, 4 feet square inside, and cost \$400.00. Three years later the chimney was raised 30 feet at a cost of \$300.00. Previous to 1896 the hot water for the different buildings was obtained from tanks heated by steam. This method was very unsatisfactory, and the Board determined to install a new system. Mr. James Lane, of Lane Bros., an expert in all matters pertaining to steam, was consulted in regard to the proposition, and his recommendations were carried out. President Dean thus reported the change to the Auditors in Oct., 1896: "The old system of heating water consisted of tanks placed in the buildings and heated by steam conveyed from the boilers. Seldom was it possible to secure water from those tanks of sufficient temperature for bathing, and even then the supply

was inadequate. The new system consists of two very large tanks, having a combined daily capacity of 50,000 gallons, placed in the boiler house. Water is supplied these tanks under pressure sufficient to elevate it higher than any of the buildings. A coil or worm of pipe runs the entire length of each tank, on the inside, and through them passes the exhaust steam from the engines. This rapidly raises the temperature of the water in the tanks to the boiling point. Asbestos-covered pipes convey the boiling water to the bath-rooms, wards, kitchens and refectories, and delivers it at each faucet intensely hot. We have expended in this improvement \$2,541.86." During 1897 the three original boilers were in sad need of attention. It was thought at first they would have to be replaced, but upon examination the boilers themselves were found in fair shape, but required entire overhauling. The old brick work was taken down, the boilers were raised, reset, new linings and tubes installed, and the entire steam connections in the boiler house changed. The improvements cost about \$2,000.00.

Buildings were being erected constantly during the period just reviewed, and it became evident that the capacity of the four boilers was about reached. The boiler installed by Wm. Wain in 1893 was causing considerable trouble about this time, and it was determined to over-haul it after the other three were completed, but it was found to be in very bad shape, and not worth the expenditure. The Board, accordingly, contracted with the East End Boiler Works for a new boiler 16 feet long, 72 inches diameter, horizontal tubular, 125 horse power, for \$930.00, and an allowance of \$75.00 for the old boiler. This was simply the delivery price; the Board assumed the setting up and connections. The boiler was delivered in Feb., 1898, and was put into service in the following April. The cost complete was \$1,356.00.

In 1899 the Michigan Central Railroad Co. extended the side track to the rear of the boiler house, and installed a 75 ton track scale west of the coal bin, which was then a low building north of the boiler house. This coal bin or shed was built in 1890, raised and extended in 1893, and now forms part of the boiler house proper. Just previous to the extension of the side track the Board engaged the Michigan Dock Building Co. to spile from the rear of the coal shed north 42 feet, and to the west 54 feet, for \$675.00. This work was done late in the year, and the next spring the Board erected a coal shed, north of the railroad track, 54 feet long, and 25 feet



Gas Lighting Plant, Installed 1886

Electric Light Plant, Installed 1894

Power Plant, Installed 1887

View in 1895

deep, and of sufficient height to hold 400 tons of coal, at a cost of \$3,545.75.

It became evident to the Board that additional boiler capacity would be required to meet the ever increasing demands, and in Dec. 1900, purchased from the Central Boiler Works an additional boiler of 125 horse power capacity, 16 feet long, 72 inches diameter, for \$936.00. For one of the old boilers installed in 1886, \$50.00 was allowed. The new boiler was placed in the east end of the addition to the boiler house. The new boiler installed complete cost \$2,695.62. The same year a new boiler-feed pump, Worthington type, was purchased for \$320.00. Regarding the extension of the boiler house, and the erection of a new chimney, which were completed the same year, we quote from President Quinn's report to the Auditors: "In 1886 a chimney 76 feet high was erected for the heating plant then installed, which consisted of a battery of three boilers. When our electric plant was put into service in 1894 another chimney 50 feet high was erected east of the boiler house on much higher ground. This chimney possessed greater capacity than the old one as the flue was much larger. In 1898 the latter chimney was extended 30 feet to insure better draft. As the institutions increased in size more boilers were added, and greater chimney capacity was required. As the first chimney erected had become entirely too small for the increased demands, and in addition a wide crack was gradually extending through its base, rendering it unsafe, we considered it wise and expedient to construct a new chimney. With this in view we took down the old chimney and erected a new one in practically the same location. The new chimney is 100 feet high, 16 feet square at the base, 8 feet, 3 inches square beneath the cap, which is 9 feet, 11 inches square at widest point. The flue is 66 inches square, and the entire chimney contains 127,500 bricks. To take down the old chimney cost \$263.42. The new cost \$2,677.56. It was designed by the Hartford Steam Boiler Inspection and Insurance Co. Additional room in the boiler house has been required for some time. During the past year we have removed the small coal bin that was built in 1890, and enlarged in 1894, strengthened and raised its north wall and extended it 100 feet to the west.

In the southeast end of the new addition we have placed the new boiler, which we purchased from the Central Boiler Works. A retaining wall 40 feet long, 8 feet high, and 30 inches thick has been built west of the boiler house, and

along the track scales. The long east room in the original boiler house, which has been used for several years for tramp's quarters, has been refloored with hardwood and fitted up for a repair shop for the engineer. These changes have cost approximately \$2,800.00."

In 1901 the Board installed a smoke consuming device, which was highly recommended, on two of the boilers. The apparatus was known as the Scharf-Dederich "Draft regulating Smokeless Furnace Attachment," a name sufficiently long at least, whatever other merits the device possessed. The apparatus consisted of a set of automatic damper regulators that required considerable care in adjustment to obtain results. It cost \$400.00, and was in use about a year, when it was discarded. The same year Batchelder and Wasmund laid the flooring in the engine room at a cost of \$464.43.

During 1902 plans for many changes in the boiler house were under consideration, but, with the exception of the general engine and boiler repairs, nothing was done until the following year. The boiler installed by the East End Boiler Works in 1887 occupied a position north and south in the west end of the boiler house. The Board was desirous of installing two new boilers, and decided to set them alongside of this boiler, so that there would be three boilers in a row. Joseph Sprenger & Sons in 1903 built two 125 horse power boilers, 16 feet long, 72 inches in diameter, and placed them in the boiler house ready for bricking up for \$2,380.00. After the new boilers were put into service there were in the boiler house three 125 horse power boilers in the west end, one of the same capacity, built by the Central Boiler Works, in the east end, and two of the original three, which were put in when the plant was first established. The Board needed the space they occupied, and they had lived far beyond their age of usefulness, so it was determined to remove them. They were accordingly taken out and sold to a dealer in old iron for \$201.00. The floor space they had occupied was then concreted, preparatory to installing a filter system. These improvements, including the two new boilers and new breeching, and a new wall cost \$7,362.44.

In the room where the original boilers stood four filter tanks were installed in 1903. Considerable trouble had been experienced with muddy water from the lake, and the Board was advised by Engineer Conant that the matter could be remedied to a considerably extent by passing the water through a filter system, and it was in accordance with Mr.

Conant's suggestions that the tanks were installed. These tanks are 8 feet high, and 60 inches in diameter, constructed of half-inch steel boiler plate, heavily riveted and capable of sustaining an internal pressure of 150 pounds to the square inch. They are connected in multiple, and any one of them may be cut out when necessary for cleaning or repairing. They are guaranteed to filter 200,000 gallons of water daily "delivering the same clear and practically free from all suspended impurities, provided they are operated under a pressure not to exceed 85 pounds, and not less than 35 pounds, and that they are washed every four days, or oftener, if the condition of the water should require it, and that the coagulant tanks are fully supplied with a suitable coagulant, preferable lump alum, and that the directions for operating them are otherwise carried out." The filtration plant, which is known as the Bowden system, was installed by the Hygeia Filter Co., and cost \$2,604.00.

Previous to this year the water distribution through the buildings was by gravity from large tanks placed in different buildings when they were erected. We have already described those tanks in detail under Water Supply. Those tanks had become so corroded that they were really a menace, and the question was raised, should they be replaced, or should another system more up to date be resorted to? Questions of this kind are beyond the scope of the non-professional man, and the Superintendents are not prone to attempt to solve them. The matter was turned over to Mr. Conant for consideration, and he advised the Board to discontinue the use of the tanks and put in a pressure tank in the boiler house. This tank is 10 feet high, 60 inches in diameter, and made of $\frac{5}{8}$ -inch steel boiler plate, and tested to a pressure of 200 pounds to the square inch. The upper part of the tank contains the air cushion, which eliminates intermittent action, and furnishes the water under a steady pressure, which is maintained by the fire pumps. The tank alone cost \$298.00, and was built by Joseph Sprenger & Sons. The different connections necessary to make the installation cost several hundred dollars more.

During the same year, the Board purchased from the American Engineering Specialty Co. a Webster Vacuum Feed Water Heater and Oil Separator of a capacity sufficient to heat 18,000 pounds of water per hour from normal temperature to 200 degrees Fahrenheit. This heater is constructed of cast iron, with copper and brass interior, and provided with neces-

sary cleaning, charging and inspection doors, blow-off valve, water regulating valve with automatic gear, and standard Webster Oil Separator. It cost \$683.00.

Further improvements were inaugurated during 1904, and continued during 1905. The principal thing was the putting in of a stoker system. In all boiler plants of any magnitude stokers are universally used as labor and fuel saving devices. The Superintendents felt that such a device was really necessary at the point of development reached. Mr. Conant was again called into consultation, and advised the Board to install them. The matter was left largely in the hands of Mr. Conant, who at once set about securing the necessary data. There were many kinds of stokers on the market, but Mr. Conant advised the Board that the Jones Under-Feed Mechanical Stoker with automatic attachment was the most suitable for the purpose. Bids were received nevertheless, and the comparative merits of all carefully considered. The Jones Under-Feed was selected. They were installed during the year 1905 under the four horizontal boilers at a cost, including everything, of \$3,270.00. The contract included a 60 inch American Blower Co.'s steel plate blower, a Jones-Troy vertical automatic engine with enclosed frame, two Foster fan regulating valves, air pipes, gearing, etc. As the name indicates the stokers are of the under-feed type. They are so simple in operation, so effective in results and so thoroughly satisfactory all round, that they deserve more than a passing notice. In front of the boiler is placed a cast iron hopper for receiving the coal either from a chute or from shovels. In our plant we have not yet arrived at a chute system for handling coal, though that will come, no doubt, in the future. Below the hopper, and connected therewith, is a receiving chamber, which is an extension of a steam cylinder that carries at one end a piston and at the other a ram. The frame work of the cylinder and receiving chamber is connected to a heavy retort which is placed in the ash section of the furnace. In fact the device is placed through the ash door. The retort is cone shaped on the inside, and the remote end inclines upward to the fire bed. On the bottom of the retort is a traveling rod, which carries triangular shaped iron blocks with the perpendicular face to the remote end of the retort. Steam is admitted to the cylinder through ports controlled by an automatic attachment located in any suitable place in the boiler room. Suppose the piston to have reached the outward end of the cylinder, and the steam



Power Plant — View in 1901

shut off by the automatic for a moment. The receiving chamber is then open and becomes filled with coal from the hopper. The automatic then opens the forward port of the cylinder, and the piston slowly advances in the forward stroke, carrying the ram and push rod synchronously. The coal in the receiving chamber is forced into the retort by the ram, and at the next forward stroke the push rod and triangular blocks carry the first charge of coal still further along the retort. The boiler being fired, the retort full of coal and the stoker in action, it is readily seen that the coal is gradually forced backward and upward into the fire bed. So much for the mechanical action of the stoker, but the interesting action now takes place. In another part of the boiler room the automatic engine and blower is located. The air from the blower is conveyed to the furnace by suitable pipes, and forced through a system of tuyere blocks arranged around the rim of the retort, and converts the coal into coke before it reaches the zone of combustion. The result is that nearly all the gases are consumed, and the smoke nuisance abated. The fire is intensely hot due to the great amount of oxygen forced into the fire bed. The continuous action of the stoker causes the fire bed to raise higher and higher along the center, and the cinders and ashes fall back on the sides of the bed onto dead plates, where they may be easily raked out through the fire door. Except when raking out the cinders the fire door is kept continuously closed, and therefore the fire remains constant. There is an automatic attachment on the engine that causes it to run slower as the steam pressure increases, and faster as the pressure decreases. In this way less coal and air are supplied to the furnace as the pressure goes up, and more when it goes down. Everything about the system is absolutely simple, entirely automatic and perfectly scientific.

The guarantees furnished with this style of stoker are interesting. From coal containing 14,500 • British thermal units an evaporation of 10.8 lbs. of water per pound of dry coal may be obtained at 212 degrees Fahrenheit. A saving of 10% in fuel is claimed, and the smoke nuisance abated.

Shortly after the stokers were installed the Board purchased an electric motor of 20 horse power as an auxiliary to the engine, but as the motor had no automatic attachment one of the principal features of the stokers was lost, that of control. For this reason the Board discontinued the use of the motor, and sometime ago installed the engine that was form-

erly in the Asylum laundry. This has the automatic control. The motor, which cost \$362.00, is used at present to run the general laundry.

The same year the Superintendents built an addition to the coal shed towards the west 60 feet. The extension covered the track scale, and added a storing capacity of 600 tons. It cost \$3,000.00. The retaining wall was extended to the rear of the root cellar at an approximate cost of \$1,000.00, the Superintendents furnishing the stone from the old wings of the Asylum. It may be well to explain what the retaining wall is, for in a few years it will have ceased to have any semblance to the name. We stated at the beginning of this chapter that the boiler house was erected along the south bank of the river. This bank extended west of the boiler house and back of the root cellar to a point about where the old hay barn stood in 1885, and from there it gradually turned to the northwest, where it may still be seen back of the Asylum root cellar. It is easy to trace the course of the river in former years, and all the building and filling have not obliterated the old shore line. When the boiler house was erected the river bed was directly back of it, where the side track is now. When the side track was put in, it was laid along the former bed of the river. The sloping bank extended from the track to the level grade back of the root cellar. In the winter season the snow drifted down the bank and seriously interfered with the coal cars. To obviate this the Superintendents cut away a few feet from the bottom of the hill and built the first portion of the retaining wall. That first portion may still be seen in the west coal shed, where it forms the base of the north wall of the extended boiler house. Along it is the former site of the track scale, which was later removed. When the wall was finally completed the triangular space back of it, formed by the sloping bank, was filled up as it appears at present.

Another boiler was added during the same year; a Dearing Water Tube type. This boiler cost \$1,000.00 set on the blocks ready for the masonry. Every boiler installed previous to this was first class, with the single exception of the Wain boiler, but this boiler was a source of disappointment to the Board and disgust to the engineer. In the first place it stood for weeks before it was in shape to brick up, and after it was bricked up it was always out of order. After vainly trying to make something out of it the engineer gave it up. It was not in service altogether much over two years, and for a long

time it remained idle. A few weeks ago the Superintendents ordered it torn down, and it is now on the scrap heap awaiting shipment to a junk dealer.

President Adams in his report to the Auditors in 1907 thus wrote: "In all institutions contingent and dependent upon a rapidly increasing population it is quite impossible to forecast conditions. When our boiler house was built it met every condition required at that period. As time went on, and our charges increased in number, additional buildings were erected, and our boiler house enlarged and additional boilers and engines were installed. We were finally met face to face with the propositions of either entirely reconstructing our boiler house, or installing boilers requiring less space. As new boilers were absolutely necessary we consulted a competent engineer and instructed him to take the matter in hand and make recommendations embodying the greatest economy and expediency. Following his very sensible suggestions we have purchased and are about to install two 250 horse power, vertical type, water tube boilers, built by the Wickes Boiler Co. * * * To make room for the new boilers we are removing three of the old ones."

The engineer mentioned by President Adams is Mr. R. S. Stewart, our present consulting engineer. The three old boilers were the one built by the East End Boiler Works, and installed in 1898, and the two built by Jos. Sprenger & Sons, and installed in 1903. The Wickes Boiler Co. allowed the Board \$700.00 for them. The two new boilers cost delivered at Eloise \$4,557.00. The Superintendents erected the boilers, and made all the necessary changes in piping, etc., but the Wickes Boiler Co. erected the cupola over the boilers, that being included in the contract. The entire cost of the new equipment was \$7,791.71. The necessary changes in the stoker equipment for adaptation to the new boilers cost \$975.00. Considerable delay was occasioned in getting everything in shape, and the entire work was not completed until Jan. 1908.

On the morning of Feb. 2, a few days after the boilers were completed, a vexatious and expensive accident occurred in the boiler house. About 4:30 in the morning of the day in question the night engineer, after inspecting the boilers, went into the engine room to adjust the bearings on the small dynamo. About 5:30 he was called into the boiler room by one of the firemen on account of the water having disappeared from the water-glass. The fire was drawn at once, but the

damage was already done. On inspection 49 of the 112 4-inch water tubes were found so badly bent, that they had to be replaced at an expense of \$516.73. A McDonough automatic damper regulator was purchased the same year on the recommendation of Mr. Stewart, the consulting engineer, for \$165.00.

In July, 1909, the Superintendents entered into a contract with the Wickes Boiler Co. for another 250 horse power, vertical, water-tube boiler, similar in every way to the boilers installed the previous year. In this instance the contractor made the complete installation, with the exception of the stoker. Work was commenced installing the boiler the following Nov., and the new equipment was ready for firing early in 1910.

President Lane in his annual report to the Auditors in Oct., 1910, referred to the matter as follows: "*** In the power plant considerable additions and alterations have been made. To our battery of boilers we have added another 250 horse power Wickes vertical, water-tube boiler, similar in type to the two already installed, and equipped it with the Jones Under-Feed automatic stoker. The installation of the boiler necessitated the extension of the boiler house several feet to the west, the construction of a brick gable, and the extension of the cupola. New breeching for the boilers has been erected; a new brick floor laid in the boiler room; an arc light placed in the pump room and another in the boiler room." The new boiler and stoker cost complete \$4,750.00.

The same year the Board contracted with the J. E. Bolles & Co. for two iron platforms, railings and ladders around the three boilers for \$483.00.

A short description of the Wickes vertical, water-tube boiler may not be amiss. It consists of two drums joined together by straight tubes, which are divided into two compartments by a fire brick tile. The two drums are duplicates in their diameter and general construction, but differ in height and arrangement of convexed heads. The top or steam drum is 78 inches in diameter, and 100 inches long. The bottom or mud drum is 78 inches in diameter, and 53½ inches long. The connecting tubes are 112 in number, 4 inches in diameter, and 21 feet long, making the entire length of the boiler 33 feet, 9½ inches. These boilers have given excellent satisfaction.



Power Plant—View in 1912

Mr. James S. Keating, for sixteen years chief engineer, tendered his resignation on June 1, 1909, to take effect the first of the following month, and on the same date Charles Hess was appointed chief engineer. He entered upon his duties on the 24th of June, and still holds the position.

In 1912 the Superintendents installed auxiliary apparatus of great value to the safety and economy of the plant. One of the devices installed is the "S. C." Water Level Regulator, which for simplicity of construction, regularity of action, and degree of safety obtained by its use, entitles it to special mention. As the name indicates it is a regulator for maintaining an unvarying amount of water in the boilers. The boiler feed pump is automatically controlled by the device, which in turn is actuated by the slight changes in the height of the water in the boilers. Our chief engineer, Mr. Hess, and his assistants are loud in their praise of the regulator. It cost \$222.00.

The other piece of apparatus installed is a Venturi Water Meter. It consists of really three instruments in one: a register, indicator, and recorder. It is connected between the boiler feed pump and the boilers, and every pound of water that enters the boilers passes through the meter tube and leaves a perfect record. One portion of the apparatus consists of an indicator dial which accurately shows the rate of flow at the moment of observation. At a glance the engineer can read the actual horse power being developed by the boilers at the instant of observation. Another dial, designated the "counter dial," shows the total pounds of water that have already passed through the meter tube. By checking the total amount of water evaporated against the coal consumed for the same period of time the evaporation per pound of coal may be quickly determined. A third dial, termed the chart recorder, contains a large 24-hour chart, which makes a continuous autographic record of the rate of flow through the meter tube. These charts furnish positive evidence of the rate and regularity or irregularity of water passing into the boilers during the three shifts of engineers. The simplicity, accuracy and positive reliability of the meter renders it a most desirable adjunct to any well regulated boiler plant. It cost \$450.00.

It became evident during 1912 that additional boilers were necessary, and accordingly the Superintendents included in the estimates for the present year an item of \$3,500.00 for two new boilers. As the Board had the horizontal, shell-type

boiler in mind the necessary expenditures will be far less than for the vertical, water-tube type. The estimate was allowed, and on Jan. 15, 1913, a contract was let to the Wickes Boiler Co. for two 125 horse power boilers, 16 feet long, 72 inches in diameter, delivered at Eloise, and blocked up ready for setting, for the sum of \$1,838.00, the contractor to also receive the old boiler installed by the Central Boiler Co.

On Jan. 17, 1913, the Board contracted with the Under-Feed Stoker Co. for a mechanical stoker for \$610.00.

James Hamilton & Co. were employed to brick up the boiler for the sum of \$566.50, the Board to furnish the material.

Three views presented of the boiler house will impart an idea of the changes that have taken place since it was built in 1886. On page 287 is given a view of the boiler house to the right, the electric plant in the center, and the gas house on the left. The nearer chimney was the one erected in 1886, the other in 1894. On page 293 is a view taken from the east side. This was taken after the first chimney was torn down and the third was erected, and the second extended 30 feet. The picture actually shows the line between the old and new sections. On page 299 is shown the last picture taken. The view is from the west side, and shows the cupola built for the vertical boilers.

The boiler plant is under the direction of chief engineer Chas. H. Hess, assisted by Richard Schreiter, Philip L. Foisy and Grant S. Wilcox, and three firemen. The three assistant engineers work on eight-hour shifts.

CHAPTER XXXI

HEATING.

In the old log house there were two immense fireplaces, one in each end. The fireplace of that period was a far different thing to our modern style, with polished tile and marble mantel. It was a highly useful, healthful and picturesque necessity in every house. Stoves of a kind had been in use for sometime, it is true, but they were in the homes of the wealthy, not in log cabins. There are few of the old-fashioned fireplaces in existence now, surely none in Wayne county, probably none in Michigan. Those in the old log tavern were described to the writer by a youthful friend of Mr. Torbert. That was many years ago, and the venerable man has long since been gathered to his fathers. Many a time he had warmed his shins before the glowing back-log, and many a time, too, had he eaten a savory meal prepared on the crane. Quite probably, too, he partook at times of mine host Torbert's celebrated toddy. The fireplaces were built at the base of the stick-chimneys, which consisted of dove-tailed saplings in the rough, plastered with a thick coating of clay on the inside. They were as wide as the chimneys, and about five feet high, with flaring back and sides. In one corner at the back was supported on eye-bolts a flat bar of iron triangularly braced, and free to swing over the fire or outside the fireplace. This was called the crane. On the crane were hung several movable pot-hooks, some of which were extensible. These, in turn, supported the pots and kettles over the fire. In the capacious fireplace a good sized log was placed. This was called the back-log. It generally extended the full width of the opening and was seldom less than eighteen inches through. In front of the back-log, and supported on firedogs, or andirons, the fore-log was placed. The fire was started in the space between the back and fore-log, and under the latter. The flames shot up the chimney a livid sheet, and lighted up the entire room with a beautiful glow. The brick hearth extended several feet from the fireplace into the room, and on each side of it. Here stood the fire-shovel and tongs on one side, and on the other a capacious wood-

box. Over the front of the west fireplace was a smooth-hewn mantel-shelf of goodly width, which was the safe receptacle for the very necessary steel, flint and punk, the snuffers, pipes and tobacco. Over the mantel was hung a flintlock rifle of the octagonal barrel type, and beneath the rifle the powder-horn and shot-bag.

In the year 1839 there is a record of an old stove being received, but there is no charge entered against it. Probably the Superintendents brought it from the County House in Detroit. It is evident the County owned the furniture in that building, for the Superintendents sold to Father Kundig on April 16, 1839, \$238.00 worth of household goods. The County owed Fr. Kundig \$1,264.25 for keeping county and township poor during February, March and up to April 11, on which date the transfer took place. The journal shows that the Superintendents balanced the account by issuing warrants to the amount of \$1,026.25, and sale of goods \$238.00. The records of the Detroit County House cannot be found, nor has the writer been able to locate the books of the County Commissioners, so what was brought out here cannot be determined. At all events, the stove did not answer the purpose of the log house, for the Board sold it in October, 1840, to Morrison Swift for \$12.00. The next record of a stove is under date of August 5, 1841, when the Board bought a cooking stove for \$35.62. This was, probably, of the elevated oven type. There is no record of stoves for several years after this. The first range was bought in March, 1865, for \$500.00. The specifications for the Martin addition to the County House in 1856 calls for a furnace, but whether one was installed or not it is impossible to determine. It is certain there was no furnace there in 1875. Fireplaces were in the first brick building, put up in 1845, and also in the Martin addition, but after the early sixties they were probably discontinued, and in 1873 bricked up. There are numerous records of stoves being bought after 1865, both heating and cooking. In October, 1869, an inventory shows in the County House 20 heating and 2 cooking stoves, and 1 range; in the Asylum 3 very large and 2 smaller heating stoves, and 1 cooking stove. Many of the stoves on the lower floor were connected by flue-pipes to heating drums on the upper floors.

The first mention of steam heating is in T. T. Lyon's report to the Auditors in October, 1864. Mr. Lyon was secretary of the Board at the time. This far-seeing man sounded a note of warning regarding the fast disappearing forest, and

stated that within a very few years there would not be a stick of timber standing on the farm. He advocated sparing the remaining hardwood forest on the north end of the farm, and the installation of steam. No one paid any attention to the suggestion. In 1867 the consumption of wood had reached 500 cords a year, and Superintendent Hodgkinson informed the Auditors that 20 acres of timbered land remained, and that would be entirely consumed within two years. He suggested the installation of steam or, at least, the substitution of coal stoves. The next year the Board purchased 140 cords of wood from surrounding farmers. This is the first record of purchasing fuel. During the same year 800 cords of wood were cut on the farm. The Asylum was under way at this time, and the Board vainly endeavored to have steam installed, or at least, furnaces. In 1874 the Board purchased standing timber and set the inmates to work reducing it to stove wood. 1014 cords were cut during the year. In 1876 the Superintendents purchased 80 acres of timber for \$2,850.00 for wood. This supply of fuel lasted about three years. Superintendent Keith in October, 1878, submitted to the Auditors a very excellent report; it reflects credit upon the Board of the time. It is luminous, comprehensive and concise. We give the portion of the report dealing with the heating question in full. "We desire again to present the matter of steam heating for these institutions. In cold weather we use 37 stoves in the Almshouse and 22 in the Asylum. At the Almshouse the greater number of these are attended to entirely by the inmates, some of whom are careless and indifferent, thus increasing the liability of accident to a great extent above that in case of private dwellings, where everything is under the personal supervision of the owner, and yet these are frequently destroyed by fire. The sad experience of an eastern almshouse which was burned last winter, and in which a multitude lost their lives, should teach us a lesson and make us careful to fully meet our responsibilities in the care of human life, as well as to see that the financial rights of the taxpayers are not trampled upon. And in this lower view of the subject, we think that while it would involve an increased appropriation for the present year, in the end it would be a paying investment. The coming winter will exhaust the wood on the lot purchased three years since, after which, as a matter of economy, it will be expedient to use coal to a very great extent, and to prepare for this, there would be required a great number of coal stoves. We leave the matter with you

with this additional fact, that in institutions as large as ours of all descriptions, in nearly every case, steam is used. We would therefore ask an appropriation of \$8,000.00 for steam heating." The Auditors were of the same opinion as the Superintendents, and recommended the appropriation to the Supervisors. They, in turn, appointed a committee of five to visit the institutions and report what was really needed. The committee, accordingly, came out on the morning train, spent the day looking over the buildings, partook of a goodly dinner with Keeper Sines, and returned over-flowing with knowledge of what was required. Steam heating was not required, of course, nor were many of the other things the Board had asked for. The Superintendents had done their duty, they had reported conditions exactly as they were; the Auditors had done all they could, they recommended the appropriations; the Supervisors—well, they knew more than either, for five of them had spent a whole day on the grounds.

In 1879 a few tons of coal were purchased, the balance of the wood on the 80 acre lot was cleaned up, and over 750 cords purchased from the farmers in the neighborhood. The next year the Board purchased 40 acres of timber for fuel for \$18.00, and bought a small amount of coal. The following year, 1880, the Board reported on the matter as follows: "The wood upon 40 acres of land situated about one and a half miles from the County House was purchased at fifty cents a cord, standing. About 1000 cords were cut during the past winter by the inmates. The hauling has been performed by our own teams. This will furnish a supply of wood for both houses during the coming winter and summer. We consider it would be the part of economy to purchase more, to be cut this incoming winter, so we may have a supply of dry wood for the year following." In 1881 the Superintendents thus treated the subject: "The heating of the institutions is becoming a question of importance. Eight hundred cords of wood has been about the annual average for the past five years, and as it is constantly getting scarcer, it is more difficult to obtain, and the price is advancing. The expense in this direction for the future must very much exceed the average of the last five years. We would repeat the opinion heretofore expressed by us, but which did not appear to meet the views of the Hon. Board of Supervisors, that steam heating should be introduced here both for its economy and safety. We do not ask an appropriation for this purpose, as it has been before refused, but still deem it proper to present the subject for consideration." Mr. J. C. McDonald was president of

the Board at the time, but Mr. Chas. W. Sines, the keeper of the County House, prepared the report. The conditions were such that Mr. Sines was in mortal fear of fire every winter. The stoves were a source of constant danger. They were of the old-fashioned box type, and many of them had been patched and strapped to hold them together. Some were without complete sets of legs, and were supported upon bricks in lieu thereof. The Board was fully alive to the gravity of the situation, and simply put the matter up to the Board of Supervisors, who alone had the power to remedy the situation. They did nothing, for almost any thing was good enough for a poor house. Had there been a fire, and a great loss of life, the hands of the Superintendents would have been clean, and the blood of the poor victims would not have been upon their heads.

A few coal stoves were purchased the next year, and some of the dilapidated wood burners discarded. Wood was purchased in cord-wood lengths delivered on the grounds, and sawed into stove-wood by the inmates. Nothing was said about steam heating, however, as the Board probably considered it a waste of energy.

On the 4th of July, 1883, a "violent storm of wind and rain" blew down several of the chimneys, which crashed through the roofs, doing considerable damage. This brought up the matter of steam heating, but "it died in the burning," and was not included in the estimates.

Nothing was done the next year, but in 1885 the joint Board went before the Supervisors in a determined effort to secure not only steam heating, but also lighting apparatus. An estimate of \$20,000.00 was asked, and finally allowed. The Board was now abreast of conditions requiring close attention, and calm deliberation. What was the best method of handling the different projects in view? A boiler house was necessary in the first place. Where should it be placed? Wherever the Superintendents would locate it, there it would stand for all time. What kind of a lighting plant should be installed: gas or electricity? The Board did the sensible thing in calling in the assistance of an engineer. Mr. W. A. Pendry was employed, and the entire matter placed in his hands, subject, of course, to any changes the members should decide to make in his plans. On the 4th of September, 1886, the Board entered into a contract with Thos. P. Tuite & Co., for the installing of steam heating in the buildings for \$6,000.00. Many

extras and special work raised the cost of the steam heating, apart from the boiler house and boiler installation, \$2,000.00 more.

The work was finally completed in January, 1887, and the Board had the satisfaction of knowing that one exasperating subject had been brought to a close, just twenty-two years after Superintendent Lyon had advocated it.

The further treatment of steam has been given under the caption of boiler plant.

CHAPTER XXXII

LIGHTING.

For many years tallow-dips and candles were the only means used for lighting in the County House, apart from the big fireplaces. A tallow-dip was a crude, homemade affair, consisting of a piece of wick dipped in tallow, and supported in a shallow receptacle with a handle and flaring lip. The candle was the principle light, and on its manufacture the careful housewife manifested her skill. Persons of the present generation know nothing of the particular pride their grandmothers took in making this necessary article of the household. Fifty years ago every family had a set of candle-moulds. They consisted of four or more tin or pewter tubes slightly tapering and terminating in a cone with a small opening. The tubes were about 12 inches long, and 1 inch across the wider end, and were joined top and bottom in a supporting framework of tin, the upper part of which was formed into a shallow dish. The tubes were soldered into circular openings in the bottom of the dish, and projected slightly. When it was required to make some candles for the house the moulds were prepared by stringing into each tube a twisted core of wick. The portion of the wick projecting through the cone was carefully knotted, and the other end was drawn taut and secured to a stick passing over the top. Care was taken to get the wick exactly in the center of the tube. After all the tubes were strung molten tallow was poured into them, filling them completely. After the tallow became thoroughly cold the projecting knots were cut off, and the candles drawn from the moulds by means of the supporting sticks.

The lantern of the period may be occasionally seen in a museum. It gave sufficient light to dimly dispel the immediate gloom, and no more. It was generally made by a tin-smith, and consisted of a candle receptacle surrounded by a circular jacket of perforated tin about 6 inches in diameter and 14 inches high. A small door in the side gave access to the candle. It was supported in the hand by a wire bale,

like the lanterns nowadays. At a later period it was superseded by a lantern of square shape, with glass sides.

The first mention of an oil lamp is under the date of Dec. 3, 1861. After that time candles were gradually discarded. In 1878 six street lamps mounted on posts "were placed in the yards and lane of the County House."

In 1885 the Board asked for an appropriation of \$20,000.00 for steam heating and lighting. It was allowed. The Superintendents were divided on the comparative merits of gas and electricity. The question was a live one in that day, for electric lighting had been introduced but four years before in Detroit by the Brush Electric Light Co. Naturally, the Superintendents knew little about the "subtle fluid," nor did they know so very much about private gas lighting, but the difference in the cost of installation was so greatly in favor of gas that the latter was adopted.

On Sept. 3, 1886, the Board entered into a contract with Mathews & Holt for the installation of an artificial gas lighting plant for \$2,525.00. This plant consisted of a 500 light gas machine, a 10-barrel storage tank, gas fixtures, burners, globes, piping and everything complete, and installed ready for use in a suitable building provided by the Board. The outfit was guaranteed for three years from date of installation. Among the others were specified four street lamps for the front of the buildings. These may be seen in some of the old pictures. The plant was situated west of the boiler house, and the building is still there, now occupied by the farm boss for an office. It is shown in the pictures of the boiler house. It consisted of two buildings in one; the front contained the gas compressor, the back the carburetor. To the west, in an excavation, was the receiving tank for the gasoline. It is there yet, covered over with about a foot of earth. The weights for the compressor were several large grindstones, which were suspended in an excavated circular pit by a cable, which in turn passed over a winding apparatus attached to the compressor.

The gas plant gave satisfaction while supplying 500 lights, its rated capacity, but in five years the added buildings drew so heavily upon it that either another machine would have to be installed, or an electric lighting system substituted. The gas plant in 1893 gave such poor service that the Board decided to discard it entirely, and in view of installing an electric lighting plant looked over the field for a recognized engineer in such matters. It so happened that two engineers

of similar names were suggested to the Board. One was a recognized expert, the other a builder of engines. Personally the Board knew neither, and, by some mistake in the spelling of the names, the latter was selected. The mistake was not noticed until after the plans and specifications had been drawn, and bids received. Some of the bidders asked Secretary Dwyer why the Board had not more definite specifications made, and in reply to his inquiry regarding them he was informed that, any out-of-date apparatus would conform to them, and that builders of high-class machinery would have no chance whatever in competition with some of the bidders. Mr. Dwyer imparted his information to the Board, and upon some further inquiry it was learned that the wrong man had been employed. No time was lost in rectifying the error, but it was found that an entire new set of specifications would be necessary. The other engineer, after being employed, and on looking over the ground with President Simon for the first time, told him a very great mistake had been made in excavating for the generators, that modern practice required dynamos set above the surface of the ground, not down in a cellar, where the dirt would accumulate, and where the temperature in summer would be almost beyond endurance. It was too late, however, for the cellar had been walled up and a roof built, and the expense of setting the machines on brick piers, constructing a new floor, extending the walls and raising the roof would so far exceed their available funds that the proposition, however good, was impossible of carrying out. Just twenty years afterwards the engineer's suggestion are being carried out, almost in detail, by the present Superintendents.

The period of which we are writing was one of transition from the belted type of generator to the direct-connected type. Units of the latter type were in demand all over the country, and builders were swamped with orders. If the Board should require the direct-connected, and the engineer urged it by all means, considerable delay would be occasioned by the necessity of waiting until the machines could be built. The Superintendents decided they wanted the best, and were willing to wait. The specifications were accordingly drawn, and called for: "Two high speed, center crank, single cylinder engines of 35 horse power, arranged for directly connecting the dynamo armature upon the shaft; and two slow speed dynamos, multipolar type, 20 K.W. capacity, directly connected to engine." Detailed specifications regarding every

particular of manufacture, installation and test followed the above excerpt. They were classic in comparison with the others.

On February 2, 1894, the Board entered into a contract with the Peninsular Electric & Engineering Co. for the installation of the electric lighting plant for \$7,950.00. Shortly after the awarding of the contract the builders of the generators, specified in the contract, failed. A new contract was made specifying General Electric dynamos and Ideal engines. A further delay was occasioned, for the General Electric Co. was farther behind in filling orders than the other firm had been. To help matters out the contractor shipped us for temporary use a bipolar generator, Edison make, belted type. The engineer promptly ordered it back, but it remained about two months in the dynamo room, but not set up. There was no chance of getting the 20 K.W. dynamos for several months, but 25 K.W. machines could be shipped much earlier. The contractor agreed to install the larger dynamos without extra cost to the Board, and was permitted to do so. The plant was completed in August, and accepted by the Board Sept. 3, 1894. Machinery, building and everything complete, exclusive of wiring buildings, cost \$10,700.00.

The passing from gas to electric lighting was hailed with particular pleasure by the Board and all its employees. There were 8 arc lights on the grounds, which they illuminated magnificently, and lent a charm and urban aspect to the former dark and somber buildings. The grounds in those days extended from the creek east of the County House to Building C, and on the north side of Michigan Avenue only, so it may be easily imagined how brilliantly 8 arc lights would illumine so small a radius. This was the second direct-connected electric plant in Wayne county, and owing to its uniqueness and high-class machinery, Prof. Henry S. Carhart, head of the Electrical Engineering Department in the Michigan University, brought his senior class in May, 1895, to Eloise, and made an exhaustive test of the plant. The test formed the basis of the students' graduating theses. It pleased the Board very much that so eminent an authority as Prof. Carhart should choose our plant for a test. The professor pointed out the fact that, the generators would safely carry a load far in excess of the engines' capacity, and to make the sets ideal, the engines should have a capacity of 42 horse power. The engines could not be changed very well, and, as it was, the Board got 10 kilowatts capacity more than was

paid for. This fault in ratio, however, caused considerable annoyance in later years, when the load became excessive. Under such circumstances the dynamos would carry the excess load without appreciable rise in temperature, but the speed of the engines would drop, proportionately lowering the line voltage and the candle power of the lamps. In 1899 the peak load became so heavy that the lighting service was as bad as that furnished by the old gas plant in 1893. It was quite evident another dynamo was absolutely necessary.

In the estimates submitted to the Supervisors in October, 1899, was included an item of \$2,000.00 for a dynamo and engine. The amount was allowed, and on December 8, the Board entered into a contract with the Fisher Electrical Works for one "50 K.W. Fisher dynamo, iron clad, engine type, steel field, six poles, 275 revolutions per minute, compound wound, 125 volts, 400 amperes," directly connected to an Ideal engine of 87 horse power, based on 80 pounds pressure, for the sum of \$2,885.00. The dynamo and engine to be set up by contractor on foundation furnished by the Superintendents, and connected to the switchboard, already installed, and arranged in multiple with the other generators. A 500 ampere Weston ammeter, an iron clad rheostat and a 600 ampere circuit breaker, were also included in the contract. Many delays interfered with the installation, and the new dynamo was not put into service until June, 1900. This addition to our electric lighting plant cost completed, which involved many changes in the steam pipes, \$3,760.68.

Five years passed by. New buildings had been erected during the time, and the capacity of the three generators was exceeded by the load requirements. Additional electrical machinery was greatly needed, but the engine room had not sufficient floor space to admit of the installation of another dynamo, without changing the other machines about, and even then the room would be exceedingly cramped with machinery. The Board included in the estimates \$7,000.00 for a new dynamo, deciding to change the smaller generator sets for one of a capacity equal to the other three. Mr. Robert S. Stewart, an electrical engineer, highly recommended to the Board by Mr. W. S. Conant, the engineer who had looked after our work very efficiently for several years, and who was unable to attend to our business any longer, on account of pressure for time, was called into consultation regarding the best method to adopt. Mr. Stewart agreed with the Board regarding the installation of a large dynamo in place

of the two smaller sets, but suggested a type of generator lately brought out by the Westinghouse and General Electric companies. This was known as "a three-wire generator" which could supply current at two voltages, the two outside wires carrying double the voltage of either of the outside wires in combination with the middle wire. This meant a great saving in wire, and a less drop in voltage at points of consumption remote from the power plant. Previous to the advent of this type of generator, distributing centers were obliged to use two dynamos of the same voltage connected in parallel to obtain the same result. That is, the two dynamos were connected together on the inner sides by one wire, called the middle or neutral, and the remote sides to two other wires. Thus three wires were led from two machines, and the voltage across the two outside wires was double the voltage of either machine, or the voltage across either of the outside wires connected to the middle. This had been for years the great feature in all Edison plants. Its flexibility and saving in copper is evident. Such was the type of dynamo suggested by Mr. Stewart. Two difficulties were in the way of adopting the plan; one was that, all the outside electric mains would necessarily have to be changed to three wires; the other was the old style 50 K.W. machine installed in 1900. The engineer suggested that the Board remove it from the bed plate, and install in its place a 50 K.W. of the three wire type. The matter was taken up with Prof. Cooley of the University of Michigan, and he strongly advised Mr. Stewart's plan. He said the extra cost would be offset in a few years by the economy of the system.

On January 19, 1906, the Superintendents contracted with the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Co. for: "One 100 K.W., 125-250 volt, direct current, three-wire generator, compound wound, 257 revolutions per minute, complete with field rheostat, alternating current brush-holder, collector rings and balancing coils" directly connected to a 157 horse power Watertown engine, 80 pounds pressure, 17 in. by 14 in. cylinder, delivered and erected on foundation provided by the Board, and connected as per specifications furnished by Mr. Stewart. The amount of the contract was \$3,340.00, from which was deducted \$900.00, the amount allowed for the two small units installed in 1894, and which the contractor took off the hands of the Superintendents. On the 1st of the same month the Board contracted with the same company for a complete switchboard for the 100 K.W. machine, delivered and set up for \$560.00. On March 1, same year, the Board

contracted with the Westinghouse company for: "One 50 K. W. 125-250 volt, direct current, three-wire generator, compound wound, 275 revolutions per minute, complete with field rheostat, alternating current brush-holder, collector rings and balancing coils," to be directly connected to the 87 horse power Ideal engine already installed. The contractor agreed to dismantle the 50 K.W. Fisher dynamo, and to place the new generator on the same engine bed-plate, using the original armature shaft and pedestals. The contract price was \$1,125.00. The same day the Board entered into a contract with the same party for a switchboard for the new 50 K.W. generator. The switchboard to be complete in every respect, and set up alongside of the other, for \$379.00.

Mr. Stewart reported his test on the 100 K. W. unit Sept. 7. He had compelled the builders of the Watertown engine to make several adjustments in the engine, but at that time everything was in first-class shape. The generator conformed in an exhaustive test to the specifications. This was naturally expected when consideration is taken of the world-wide reputation of the Westinghouse. On December 31 Mr. Stewart reported his test of the 50 K.W. generator. It was perfect. The Board had now a plant abreast of the times, with apparently plenty of power to spare. The wires, hitherto on the poles, were strung on brackets in the new tunnel. Each building was entirely independent of all the others, as each had its own set of mains to the principal feeders in the tunnel. The mains from the Asylum barn to the County House barn furnished voltage at 110 or 220 as the Board might wish. The new year marked another transition in the use of electricity at Eloise. Hitherto this flexible agent had been used for lighting only, with possibly one or two exceptions, now the Board began to use it for laundry irons and motors. Each year additional motors were installed for sundry purposes, and at the present time 12 are in use, varying in size from 2 to 20 horse power. The limit of the electric power plant's capacity, under normal load, was reached last year, and it became evident that additional buildings would necessitate another generator.

In October, 1912, the Board was granted an appropriation of \$10,000.00 for "engine, generator and installation." It was remarked above what a serious mistake was made in placing the electric plant beneath the grade in a pit. The Board has determined to rectify the error made in 1893, and are now about to complete improvements in the building and installation of machinery, that will virtually comprehend a complete

transition. Our consulting engineer, Mr. Stewart, advised the Superintendents to reconstruct the electric plant in accordance with the most approved methods of present-day engineering practice. He said the time had arrived when the installation of alternating current generators would more than fully compensate, in an economical aspect, the discarding of the direct current units. That if the Board expended \$10,000.00 for another large direct current dynamo it would standardize the plant to that form of lighting and power, with all its limitations of a circumscribed area of efficiency, for many years to come; and that in the end the Board would be compelled to make the change anyway, when circumstances and conditions would have to be met involving greatly augmented difficulties to surmount, and sacrifices to make. Acting upon Mr. Stewart's suggestions the Board raised the original walls and roof of the plant $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and built a front to the building in keeping with the machinery it will house. The partition between the engine room and the hot water tanks has been removed, and the tanks themselves will be removed shortly. Massive piers of cement will be constructed above the grade a few inches, for supporting the new electrical units, and a concrete floor, supported with heavy steel girders, will be built on a level with the piers. This will make the engine room entirely above the grade, as it should have been from the beginning.

On March 11, 1913, the Board contracted with the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Co. for one engine type generator, 250 K.V.A., 3-phase, 60 cycle, 200 R.P.M., 240 volt generator, with one $12\frac{1}{2}$ K.W. 125 volt direct current exciter; and one blue Vermont marble switchboard, completely equipped with switches and instruments, for \$2,720.00. And on March 21 for one 150 K.V.A. similar type of machine, and complete switchboard for \$1,710.00. The Board will use the present laundry motor for an exciter for this machine.

On March 14 the Superintendents contracted with the Ball Engine Co. for one 317 horse power, side crank, single cylinder, single valve engine, for direct connection with the 250 K.V.A. generator, for \$3,148.00. And on April 1 for one 236 horse power engine, of similar type, for direct connection with the 150 K.V.A. generator, for \$2,300.00.

The above prices include delivery at Eloise, and the setting of machines on the foundations provided by the Board. The generator builders are to make all the connections to the switchboards, but the Superintendents are to make the connections from the switchboards to the mains, and the

steam connections to the engines. The mains in the tunnel will remain as they are, but in connection with each of the buildings will be installed a suitable iron-clad, oil-immersed auto-transformer for changing the voltage to 110 for the lighting circuits. All the present motors will be changed to three-phase induction type, 220 volt, supplied with current from the main circuit, and the arc lamps will be changed to the tungsten type.

The 250 K.V.A. unit will occupy the east end of the dynamo room, and the 150 K.V.A. unit the west. The two-panel switchboard will be placed on the north side of the room, midway between the machines.

Mr. Stewart figures the entire change and installation will be complete by the middle of August.

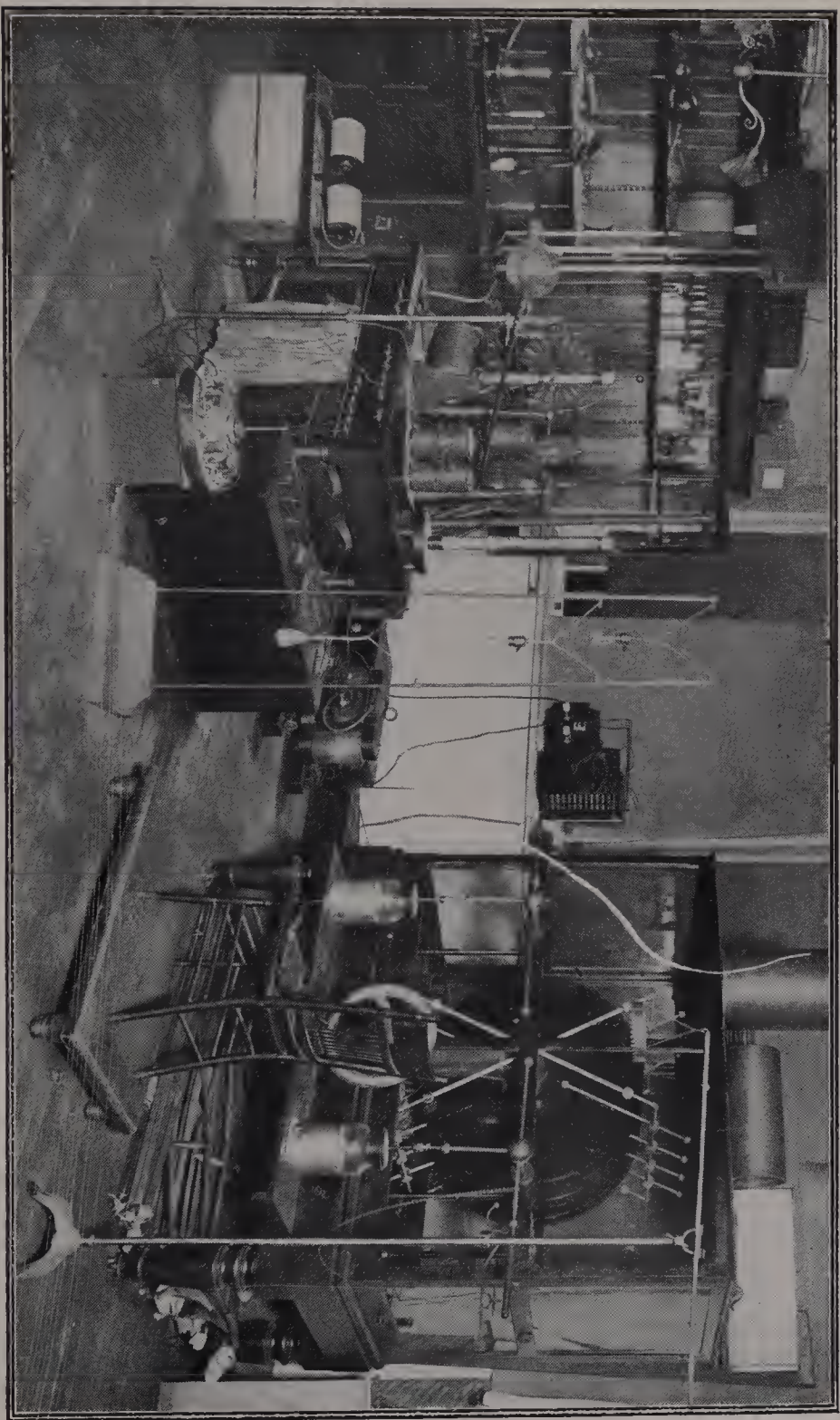
CHAPTER XXXIII

ELECTRICAL LABORATORY.

Prof. W. C. Roentgen, of Wurzburg University, Bavaria, discovered the form of radiation, to which he applied the term X-ray, in November, 1895. He announced his discovery in the following December, and the scientific world was at once thrown into a fever of intense enthusiasm, the like of which has never been known, before or since. Technical and non-technical journals the world over fairly teemed with correspondence on the subject, the very nature of which was so radically at variance with observed phenomena, and so subversive of our accepted ideas of matter, that time-honored theories of renowned physicists trembled in the balance of decision. The radiation, which is now designated Roentgen ray by all the scientific societies, in honor of the great discoverer, opened possibilities in surgery beyond the wildest dreams of fiction. What curative powers it might possess the future would determine, and in a short time it manifested such marked results in dermatology, destroying tissue and causing acute dermatitis, that it became evident the new discovery would soon become of vast importance in medical treatment as well as in surgery. Superintendents Naylor, Varney and L. H. Beck became intensely interested in the subject, and paid frequent visits to the home of the writer, where a small amateur's outfit for electrical demonstration had long been established. They brought the other members of the Board to see the experiments, then they brought their friends. The front room on the top floor of the residence was filled with apparatus, and there was scarcely space to move about. Dr. Bennett and Dr. Marker were intensely interested in the subject and suggested that the Board should possess an outfit for the use of the institutions. The Board at once acquiesced, and instructed the writer to build a large static machine. Plans were prepared for a large 12-plate Wimshurst influence machine of the sector type, but before any of the parts were made a writer in the Scientific American Supplement announced the building of a small machine of the Wimshurst type without sectors. We decided to depart from the general

lines of construction, as given by Wimshurst, and construct one without sectors. The machine was finished during December, 1896, and placed in the rear of the County House dispensary. As the room was small, the big machine took up all the space, and the Board ordered the little hospital in the southwest corner of the west wing vacated, and the machine to be moved into it. The Superintendents then invited the writer to place his private apparatus in the new laboratory. Such was the nucleus of what later became one of the best hospital electrical laboratories in the west, and for several years it was the only one.

The big static machine was originally operated by hand, and for some time the Superintendents had no idea of the labor required to turn it. Finally one evening Superintendent Naylon took a hand at the crank himself. He did not relish the job very well, and invited Superintendent Varney to try his hand. Turning the big Wimshurst with its twelve 32 inch plates under full load was not exactly in Superintendent Varney's line either. The upshot of the evening's experience was an order to the writer at the next Board meeting to get prices on a motor. A 3 horse power Detroit motor was ordered, but with the following changes to suit required conditions: An extra long shaft was substituted for the regular one, and drilled axially beyond the bearing. The number of the commutator segments was changed and tapped for leads 90 degrees apart, for two-phase current, and 120 degrees for three-phase. The leads from the commutator through the hole in the shaft were electrically connected to six insulated rings mounted on the portion of the shaft outside the bearing. Thus at a slight extra expense we secured a motor and rotary transformer combined, from which single, two and three phase current could be taken at will. A small, home-made 50,000 volt transformer was next constructed, then several large condensers, magnetic spark-gap and auxiliary apparatus for a fully equipped Thompson-Tesla outfit. One thing after another was made in rapid succession and in a year or two the room was full of apparatus. The Board ordered a large cabinet built for the more delicate apparatus, and later purchased a $2\frac{1}{2}$ K. W. 20,000 volt, Kuhlman transformer. From the time the static machine was built until 1900 we did practically all the heavy X-ray work for Detroit physicians, and without charge, but as the number of cases continued to increase, requiring considerable time and



Electrical Laboratory

attention, the Board refused to perform X-ray work, and give electrical treatment, in any case, but charity.

There is not an ex-member of the Board that does not recall the electrical laboratory with amusement. Many are the evenings of uproarious fun that have been spent there. The Superintendents would bring out friends from Detroit to see the institution, and invite them into the laboratory during the evening to see the X-rays, and different experiments made famous through the classical investigations of Tesla. Hidden wires were arranged around the laboratory in convenient places known only to the writer, the doctors and the Superintendents. Once a visitor entered the room he was doomed for a scare. While quietly sitting on an innocent looking chair and talking to one of the Superintendents he would suddenly experience a sensation in the region of the seat quite different to what he had been accustomed. Rheumatic limbs did not retard his rapidity in seeking another chair, with probably like results. No safe retreat was afforded; the very air seemed filled with lightning. The fun with the victim lasted but a moment, but the recollection was long, and he at once decided to seat in the same chair a particular friend in the near future. No one, of course, was ever hurt, as it was the high frequency that was used.

The picture shown on page 321 will furnish an idea of the laboratory. The Wimshurst machine is seen on the right, the Tesla coil in the center, the motor-generator near the wall, and the cabinet in the rear. In the cabinet may be seen a small sectored Wimshurst machine. With this machine and a small pear-shaped tube was made the first X-ray picture in Wayne county. We still have the tube and the picture. This view gives but one section of the room. Besides the apparatus shown here are various other machines located out of range, among which may be mentioned a uni-directional, high potential coil specially built for X-ray work, a Galvano-Faradic outfit, ozonizers, Oudin oscillators, sinusoidal machines, direct current apparatus, dia-magnetic machine, repulsion magnets, and whatever instruments may be required in the application of electricity to medical treatment.

It may be asked of what particular value is electricity in the treatment of diseases; and what has been our experience? In the line of surgery the X-ray is of unquestioned value, and requires no statement whatever. The other forms of medical treatment are praised or condemned in proportion to the several physicians' knowledge of the subject. Eminent phy-

sicians who have made a profound study of electro-therapeutics are loud in their praises of the treatment; others just as eminent look askance upon it. From the fact that it has been largely exploited by charlatans has caused many renowned physicians to hold aloof, which is indeed regrettable, but not beyond remedy. The development of electricity has been so rapid, so startling and wide-reaching that it is impossible for the ordinary practitioner to follow its ramifying lines. It is to the specialist we must look for the final decision. Our own experience, covering a period of several years, has made us sanguine advocates of electrical treatment in special cases. Treating, as we have done, from twenty to forty patients a day at times, we are led to believe that the psychic effect enters largely as a factor, a factor quite potential indeed, and certainly very desirable.

CHAPTER XXXIV

CONDUITS.

After the Board installed steam and water supply considerable annoyance was experienced from the frequent bursting of mains due to the corrosive action of the sulphur in the water. This necessitated the digging up of the lawns and grounds to make repairs. The breaks were of such frequent occurrence that seldom was there a time that dirt-piles and open trenches did not adorn the grounds. The only remedy was the construction of subterranean tunnels for the pipe lines. The first conduits were constructed in the fall of 1895 and during the summer of 1896. They extended from the boiler house to the east and west wings of the County House, to the Administration Building, to the main building of the Asylum, thence to the New Building (Eloise Hospital C) and to Michigan Avenue. They were constructed semi-circular in shape with an interior cross section of 5 feet in the clear. The bottom of the conduits were made of concrete varying in thickness from 6 inches in the center to 15 inches at the sides supporting the circular superstructure, which in turn was built of brick 8 inches thick. The mains were supported in the conduits by chains suspended from the superstructure. The entire length was 868 feet. The mason and concrete work cost \$3,844.31, and was performed by Daniel Lane. The water and steam mains that were laid in the conduits cost \$2,082.11. The work was done by steamfitters hired by the day.

When Building D (Eloise Hospital D) was erected the conduit was extended to it from Building C. But the Board felt the limit of the conduit was reached, for the interior had become so filled with pipe lines that workmen could scarcely crawl through it to make repairs.

In 1905 the Board decided to construct an auxiliary conduit in the rear of the buildings along the back street, which had been opened and graded in 1895. Considerable departure was made from the first conduits in dimensions and shape. The main tunnel extends from the pump room of the boiler house to the rear of Building D. It is quadrilateral in con-

tour, base of walls 8 feet below grade, extreme horizontal cross section 5 feet, 10 inches, thickness of brick walls 8 inches, concrete base 6 inches, and extreme perpendicular cross section 6 feet, 10 inches. The interior is 4 feet, 6 inches wide, and 6 feet high. The top of the tunnel is of concrete 4 inches thick, and answers the purpose of an excellent cement sidewalk. The branch lines run to Buildings B, C, and D, and are 4 feet, 6 inches wide, and 5 feet high, in the clear, being in other respects similar to the main line, with the exception of the top, which is 20 inches below grade.

The enlarging of the main conduit, and the conversion of the top into a cement sidewalk, was an after-thought, due to the far-sightedness of Mr. Bresnahan, the chief steam-fitter of the institutions. None knew better than he the difficulty of working in a tunnel in a stooping position. Steamfitting at best is hard work, but when one is obliged to remain for several hours at a time in a tunnel, that is less than the height of an ordinary man in its perpendicular dimensions, and handle heavy iron pipes, the labor becomes excruciating. The interior height of the main tunnel was 5 feet as originally planned. After 25 feet of the western end of the tunnel was finished Mr. Bresnahan suggested that it would be an excellent plan to raise the walls of the conduit 12 inches, giving 6 feet in the clear, thereby, with plenty of room for a man to work in his natural posture, and affording the advantage of the top coming even with the grade. It would then be an easy matter to finish off the concrete top for a sidewalk. After some consideration the Board followed the suggestion, with the result that we have an additional cement sidewalk.

The main conduit is 865 feet long; the branches 380 feet. There are four illuminated cover man-holes, and four double iron trap-door pipe-slots in the main conduit; and one illuminated cover man-hole and one pipe-slot in each of the five branches.

The hot and cold water, spring water, and steam mains, and hydrant line are supported in the conduits on brackets. In 1908 the Board ordered all the electric lighting mains and the telephone wires to be placed in the tunnel also. This afforded an opportunity to illuminate the conduits with electric light.

Before the construction of the auxiliary conduit, the water, steam, and electric light mains were connected to the several Asylum buildings in series. By this plan if the first building in the series should be destroyed by fire all the other buildings would be completely cut off from the supply station.

After the conduit was constructed the system of distribution was changed to a multiple distribution, that is, each building received its supply from the mains in the tunnel, by way of the branches, entirely independent of the other buildings. This is the only sensible way to arrange a distributing system.

The brick and cement work on the auxiliary conduit cost \$8,121.48, the steam and water mains (first installation) \$4,000.00.

The Cleveland Silex Stone Co. executed the cement work, Daniel Lane the brick work, and Edward Bresnahan, the steamfitter for the institutions, installed the steam and water mains. At a later date Philip Foisy, the assistant engineer, installed the electric lighting mains.

The benefit to an institution derived from a good conduit system is realized only by those who were once without it. The everlasting digging for breaks in water pipes and steam mains, involving an immense amount of labor, time, expense, and heaps of mud is largely eliminated.

CHAPTER XXXV

FIRE PROTECTION.

In the early days of the institution little attention was paid to the matter of fire protection. Now and then as new men came on the Board the keeper would receive instructions to procure suitable water barrels and have them placed at convenient locations about the buildings. But no care was given them, and they quickly fell to pieces. An occasional fire scare would bring the matter up again, and new barrels and buckets would be purchased, only to again lapse into uselessness.

In 1870 iron tanks were purchased and placed in the buildings, with connections made to the eaves-troughs, and over-flows to the cisterns. At that time there were two cisterns at the County House and one at the Asylum. In 1876 two cisterns were constructed under the wings of the Asylum, and one in the general bath room of the County House. The same year two buckets were placed in each ward, and one in each hall. The buckets were placed on elevated shelves, and were daily inspected by Thos. Harvey, to see that they were kept full of water in case of emergency.

In 1873 the loquacious lightning rod man made his appearance, and the Board purchased the famous Franklinic lightning dissipators for the buildings. The lightning rods have made a long stay with us, as some are still on the boy's cottage. The last appearance of the once very evident lightning rod agent made his appearance in 1888 with a bid for equipping all the buildings. Superintendent Horner made a memorable speech on the occasion, explaining to the Board the history of the lightning rod industry, and the way some of his farmer friends had been tricked by agents. Mr. Horner settled the matter for all time, evidently, as no further mention is made on the subject in after years.

In 1886 the boiler plant was installed. During the same year the Administration Building was under way. In the north end of the east wing of this building, directly in the rear of the chief engineer's living quarters, a section was set off for a fire hall. It was 12 feet, six inches wide, and 19 feet, 4

inches long. In height it was the same as the mainbuilding, of which it constituted an integral part. It was very solidly built in order to safely support an iron water tank at an elevation of 20 feet. The tank is still there in good condition, although it has not been used for some years. It is 12 feet long, $9\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and 7 feet, 9 inches high. Beneath the tank was constructed a room for hose carts, and miscellaneous fire-fighting apparatus.

The horse barn, which stood about where the present carpenter shop is located, was burnt on the night of the 10th of January, 1888. The minutes of the Board state that the fire was due to an accident on the part of the night watchman. This was the second fire of any consequence, the first having occurred in 1864, when the school was burnt down. The burning of the barn brought the matter of fire protection up again, and axes and fire buckets were ordered placed in all the buildings.

The wooden tank, that had been erected over the wells in front of the present general office, was removed to the rear, near the boiler house, to make room for the new building then going up. This tank was elevated 20 feet on a solid foundation, and beneath was built a tool house for the engineer. This tank did service until 1898, when it began to leak so badly the engineer shut off the feed pipes to it. In May, 1901, it was torn down.

The Fire Department, with David May, the engineer, as chief, came into existence with the completion of the fire hall. A hose cart, hose, fire extinguishers and sundry other material were purchased. In June, 1891, the triangle that now hangs at the boiler house, was purchased for \$55.50, and hung under the water tank. The ringing of the triangle summoned the members of the fire department to practice, or to actual fires, when such occurred. In July, 1891, 600 feet of additional fire hose, and two fire ladders were purchased. A shed was erected in the rear of the chapel for the ladders. When the County House wings were erected an iron tank was installed in each wing. These tanks are 19 feet long, 8 feet six inches wide, and 9 feet high. The engineer was instructed to see that all the tanks were kept full, and for the purpose of ready inspection gauges were placed on the outside of the wings. An electric signaling device notified the attaches of the boiler house when the tanks were full, so that the water might be shut off. A small fire in the wing of the Administration Building in March, 1891, was handled with so



Eloise Fire Department, 1912

much skill by the Fire Department, that the Board passed a resolution thanking the engineer and his assistants. In March, 1892, the Board made arrangements with the Michigan Central Railroad Co. to send an engine and flat car with a fire engine from the Detroit Fire Department to the institution in case of an uncontrollable fire. A platform for unloading the engine was built at the passenger depot during the same month. In June of the same year rubber coats and hats were purchased for members of the Department. In March, 1893, the Board ordered a steam fire whistle placed on the boiler house, and directed the engineer to have weekly drills of the Department, and to report at the first meeting of each month the date of each drill, the names of the persons who served in the drills, the names of all employes refusing to drill, and any other matter he might think the Board ought to know.

In March, 1893, the Superintendents employed a mechanical engineer to make a thorough inspection of the heating, lighting and fire apparatus. The engineer's report was given to the Board April 15, 1893. He recommended the purchase of additional hose, a new hose cart, new brass nozzles of the latest pattern, a new duplex pump, the erection of a water tank higher than any of the buildings, the keeping of 70 pounds of pressure on the high pressure boiler at all times, that a new boiler be installed for the latter purpose, and the old boilers reserved for heating, that the chief of the fire department should not be the engineer, that six ladders and a ladder truck be purchased. Some of these recommendations the Board carried out at the time, the others have since been carried out almost to the letter.

The lake, which has already been described, was the next important step. In 1895 an iron tank 15 feet long, 10 feet wide, and 12 feet high was installed in the attic of the Center Building of the County House. When Building C was erected fire escapes were built at each end of it, later one was put up in the rear. In 1893 the first regular hydrants were put in about the grounds. They were connected by a line of 3 inch pipe with the tank and pump pressures.

Assistant Chief Kendall, of the Detroit Fire Department, on November 22, 1897, submitted to the Board a report of the condition of the Eloise Fire Department, and suggestions regarding its betterment. He recommended a stand pipe in the Asylum Hospital, Building A, and a line of hose for each floor in all the buildings, and the hose to be mounted on swinging brackets, and that all the hose should be tested from time

to time. The purchase of a new hose cart supplied with tool box, axe, bar, nozzles, couplers, fire hooks, and ropes; and that the old hose cart be equipped in like manner. That new fire escapes should be erected on some of the buildings, and that the single hydrants should be changed to double hydrants. That each hall should be supplied with fire extinguishers, and that the extinguishers should be tested and recharged once a month. All of Mr. Kendall's recommendations were ordered carried out by the board, and the matter was turned over to the Secretary for special attention. The following February the Board reorganized the Fire Department. The new organization consisted of James S. Keating, the engineer, captain, and John Avery, lieutenant, assisted by five pipe-men, five ladder-men and six substitutes. The names of the several persons in the Department as reorganized are given. The order reads: "The men in the Company shall be under the captain, who shall assign them their respective places. It shall be the duty of the men to respond with all possible despatch to all fire alarms, attend all drills, and obey the orders of the captain and his lieutenant implicitly. The captain shall make a thorough inspection of all the fire apparatus at least once a week, and see that all is in good order and ready for use. He shall hold weekly drills of the company at a time most convenient for the members, so as to interfere as little as possible with their other duties. He shall report to the Board once a month the names of all who took part in the drills, all who did not, and the reason why they did not." The order continues with definite instructions to the captain regarding the care of apparatus. The Board was very strict in the matter, insisting upon the carrying out of their orders to the letter.

On the evening of May 8, 1901, the south wing of the County House barn took fire from some unascertainable cause. It was filled with hay and burnt fiercely. The flames could be seen for miles around, and people flocked to the fire in hundreds. The entire barn seemed doomed to go, but the Fire Department handled the fire like veterans. There were no hydrants at the barn, and long lines of hose were used. The wing was burnt completely to the foundation, but the rest of the barn was saved. This was the worst fire we ever had, and it was handled with consummate skill. The Fire Department covered itself with glory, and received unstinted praise from every member of the Board. The Superintendents received full insurance, amounting to \$1,991.20.



Eloise Fire Department — Ladder Practice

On January 8, 1904, the old ice house in the rear of the Asylum, where the present bakery stands, caught fire during the day time, and in a few minutes its skeleton frame work was destroyed. The fire was under such headway that the Department could not control it. It was of little loss, however, as the Board contemplated tearing it down in the near future. The Board received insurance in full, \$484.39.

A new conduit was built in 1905 from the boiler house to the rear of Building D. A 4-inch hydrant line was installed in the new conduit the entire distance, with nine branch lines running to as many new hydrants. In 1906 the Board made extensive changes in the matter of fire protection. We abstract the following from the report made by President Dr. Otto Scherer to the County Auditors under date of October 16, 1906: "Next in importance to the erection of suitable buildings is their proper care and protection. Weekly we read of the frightful loss of life and the destruction of property caused by fire. Institutions like these under our care should have the best fire protection possible. In the construction of our recent buildings fire-proof material has been almost entirely used, but the older buildings are not fire-proof, and should a fire break out in one of them, and attain any headway, loss of life would be inevitable. To guard against such terrible possibilities has been our constant care. That we might the better be able to meet the requirements in this respect we requested the Detroit Fire Department to make an inspection of our fire protection facilities, and report fully the conditions. The Department courteously acquiesced, and detailed Battalion Chief Harris and an assistant to take the matter in hand. These able gentlemen inspected all our buildings, our pumps, hydrant lines and hydrants, hose and hose carts, reservoirs, lake, and water works, and reported the conditions to the Board. Chief Harris recommended the immediate purchase of a quantity of fire hose and fire extinguishers for the buildings; two additional hose carts, much larger than the old ones, with a full complement of hose; the construction of a new siding and platform for unloading fire engines from Detroit; the installation of 900 feet of four-inch hydrant line, with suitably placed double-steamer hydrants, and the changing of the single-steamer hydrants to double; direct connection of the hydrant line with the supply pipe from the water works, for use in case of a break-down of the fire pump; the erection of a stand-pipe of sufficient elevation and capacity as a still further precaution. He also recommended that we

employ his assistant, Mr. Lauth of the department, to superintend the changes, drill our employes in the practical methods of fighting fire, and place everything in first class shape."

"We acted upon Chief Harris' suggestions, employed Mr. Lauth for a month, purchased the required hose and hose-carts, fire extinguishers and ladders. We have made arrangements with the Michigan Central Railroad and the Detroit Fire Department to furnish us an engine in case of fire, we have had the side track and platform built, a road constructed from the highway to the lake for use of a fire engine, and are now installing the hydrant line and changing the hydrants on the old line. The stand-pipe has not been erected, but is in our estimates for the present year. We are likewise installing a fire alarm system, which connects all the buildings with a signal switchboard placed in the engine room."

In 1907 the Board contracted with the Chicago Bridge & Iron Works for the erection of the recommended stand-pipe or water tower. This consists of a steel tower and tank, having a capacity of 50,000 gallons, and a height of 120 feet from the top of the foundation to the top of tank, erected on a solid concrete foundation. The base of the tower is 29 feet square, and the supporting columns are riveted steel girders. The riser pipe is 6 inches in diameter, and surrounded with a frost jacket. Alongside the riser pipe, and also within the frost jacket, is another pipe, 1 inch in diameter, for carrying steam, which is exhausted into the tank to prevent any possible chance of freezing. The tank is directly connected to the hydrant lines, and to the domestic water system. It will feed the former through three hydrants for eight hours, and supply the requirements of the latter for six. As it is about 75 feet higher than any of our buildings the gravity pressure is sufficient to throw a stream of water over any of them. In case of possible shut-down of the pumps, the tower will come into immediate use, and the consequential condition in time of fire will be greatly modified. The tank is connected with a chart gauge in the Superintendent's office, and with a pressure gauge in the engine room, reference to either of which show the height of water in the tank, which is supposed to be kept nearly full at all hours. The water tower complete cost \$4,500.00. It may be seen back of Building B in the picture shown on page 271.

The Board for many years has manifested a deep concern regarding the adequacy of the fire-fighting devices under their charge, and from time to time have called in expert

advice on the subject. It is quite impossible for the Superintendents to keep in touch with every department at Eloise, and they are obliged to depend largely upon the integrity of the local officials, who are directly in touch with matters assigned to their several departments. Eloise is rapidly expanding. Every year new buildings are erected, alterations and improvements are made. The rapid expanse of Detroit compels a ratio of expanse here, and with that expanse the efficiency of the fire department must keep step. The Board is deeply obligated to the officials of the Detroit Fire Department, who have frequently paid us visits of inspection upon our request. The wise suggestions made by those veteran fire-fighters have been followed in every case as closely as limited means would allow. In 1908 Assistant Chief O'Neil and the Detroit Building Inspectors went over our entire plant, examining minutely the several buildings, and noting in detail the equipment we had for fighting a possible fire. Dealing directly with this matter, President Freund, in his report to the Auditors on October 8, 1908, stated: "The suggestions of these gentlemen have been acted upon, and in a large measure complied with. Accordingly, we have changed all exterior doors leading to avenues of egress to open outwards, doors between adjacent wards of the center section of the County House to swing in either direction, provided a large door in the same building to give ready means of egress to the fire escape, and extended two fire escapes to the ground. Red lights have been placed at all exits, and the interior of all doors leading to the shaft stairs covered with tin. In addition to the above, we have changed all electric light mains and telephone wires from the poles to the tunnel. The system of electric circuits are so arranged that each building is now supplied from independent mains, and in case of fire in any of the buildings, the others will not be deprived of light."

On April 27, 1909, the Superintendents made a radical change for the better. They established the Fire Department under the direction of a professional fireman as Chief, and an assistant, likewise a professional fireman. The position of Chief was given to John Gilmore, for years an efficient member of the Detroit Fire Department. They also established headquarters for the chief and his assistant. We quote from President Lane's report to the Auditors on Oct. 6, 1909: "We have constructed a ladder-truck and hose house in the rear of the Administration Building, and equipped it with an up-to-

date hand truck and ladders. We have also provided suitable sleeping quarters for the chief and his assistant in the same building, and require one or the other to be on duty at all times. Weekly fire practice on the part of our employes, under the chief, is mandatory. On the Administration Building and on the main building of the County House several fire escapes have been added, and a small hose house has been erected in front of the Asylum barn for the accommodation of a hose cart."

The next year the Board changed the Gamewell Fire Alarm switchboard from the engine room to the headquarters of the chief, and connected it with an automatic fire alarm whistle at the boiler house. The same year oil skin coats and hats were purchased for the members of the department, likewise 600 feet of $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch hose, additional fire extinguishers, and two additional extension ladders.

Chief Gilmore has furnished the following matter regarding the present status of our fire protection: "All buildings more than one story high, and occupied by patients, are equipped with stand-pipes, to which $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch double jacket, rubber lined fire hose is connected, to the amount of 2,150 feet. The stand-pipes are connected to both the gravity and direct pressure systems. Fire escapes are on all the buildings, and red lights are at all the exits. Fire lanterns in locked receptacles are on each ward. There are 67 hand fire extinguishers advantageously placed throughout the buildings. In the fire headquarters a complete Gamewell Fire Alarm Telegraph System is maintained, connected with 12 fire alarm boxes, located in different buildings. With the fire alarm system are connected the automatic whistle, 4 fire gongs and a tape register. The apparatus consists of one portable fire truck, equipped with 324 feet of ladders, ceiling hooks, axes, hose, ropes, lanterns, wrecking hook, twelve waterproof coats and hats, and twelve pairs rubber boots. There are also five extra ladders of 20, 25, 30, 45 and 50 feet respectively. Three portable hose reels, equipped with 1,600 feet of $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch hose, hose holders, shutoff nozzles, play pipes, lanterns, hose straps, and one 16 ft. extension ladder. Two of the reels are located in the fire hall, and one in the hose house at the Asylum barn. The water pressure is obtained from the elevated tank, and from the fire pumps through 4, 6 and 8 inch mains. In all, there are 22 double-steamer hydrants located in front and rear of the buildings. Fire drill once a week of all the able-bodied male employes is obligatory."

The efficiency of the newly organized fire department was manifested on the night of the 5th of August last, when a fire broke out in the dryer of the general laundry. The chief and his assistants were on hand in a few moments, and quickly put out the fire, before it had a chance to gain any headway.

The last improvements in the line of fire protection were the erection of a fire escape on the west side of the west wing of the County House, and the installation of a 6-inch hydrant line. Edward Bresnahan, the head of the plumbing and steamfitting department, installed last year the 6-inch line from the west wing of the Administration Building to a point within 30 feet of the Asylum barn. From the Administration Building to the boiler house the line is of 8-inch pipe. From the 6-inch pipes side lines of 4-inch connect the several hydrants. The main is entirely in the tunnel, with the exception of the branch extending to the barn from the rear of Building D. During the present year the 6-inch line will be extended to the County House side, and over to the Tubercular Sanatorium.

On page 331 is shown a picture of the Fire Department headquarters, and the water tower in the background. In front of the hall are seen the ladder truck, hose carts and the members of the Department. The second to the right is Chief Gilmore; on the extreme left is Assistant Chief Merrell. On page 335 is shown a picture of the Fire Department in ladder practice.

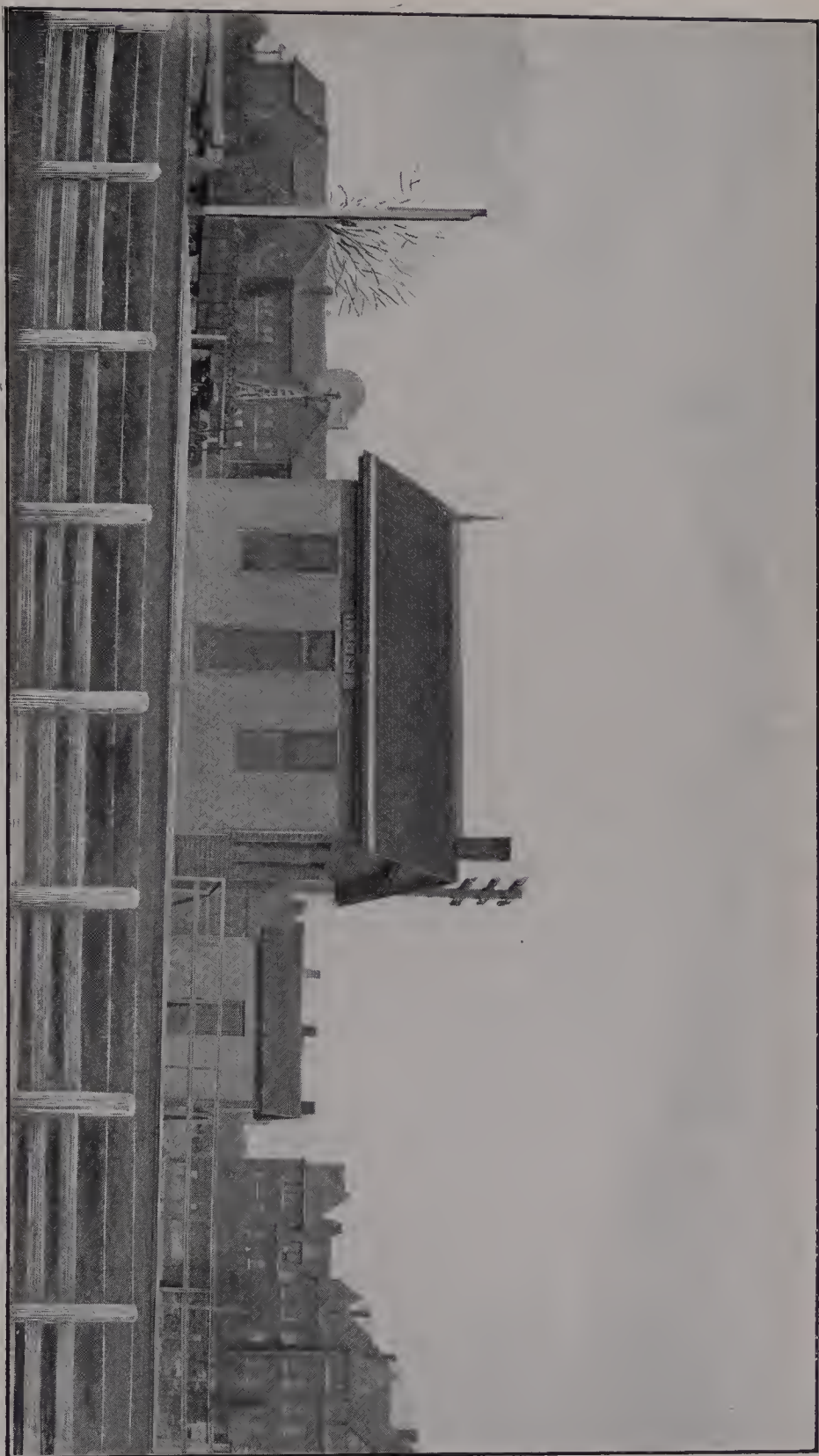
CHAPTER XXXVI

TRANSPORTATION.

Considering the transportation facilities of the present, it is difficult to picture the conditions of the thirties. Before the war of 1812 there was not a road in the territory of Michigan along which a horse and cart could be driven. There were many Indian trails radiating from Detroit river at the time of the settlement of Cadillac. In all probability they had been used long before the French settled in Canada. Silas Farmer, in his History of Detroit, states: "All the tribes known to the Americans, north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi, had their council-fire at the village of the Wyandottes, near the mouth of the Detroit river. The Wyandotts alone had the power to convene the tribes, and when a council was to be held, application was made to them, and it was held at their village. This fact gave the locality a peculiar importance, and made it familiar to all the Indians." Several of the old trails developed into our present roads leading to Detroit. This is true of River Road, which was cut through the swamps by the troops under General Hull in July, 1812, while marching from Dayton, Ohio, to Detroit. Likewise of Pontiac Road, which was laid out in 1819, Grand River, which was laid out in 1832, and of Chicago Road, which was surveyed by the government in 1825. These three trails had nothing to do, however, with Judge Woodward's spider-web formation of the streets of Detroit. There were two well defined Indian trails through Nankin township in the vicinity of the present county farm. One ran through the Duffield property in section 23, the other through the Torbert property in section 26. Both trails are remembered by the old settlers. The latter trail, which later became the Chicago Road, and is now known as Michigan Avenue, extended from Detroit river to the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, and on into the western prairies. All the Indian tribes along the Mississippi river sent representatives to the great council held in the village of the Wyandotts, and these representatives followed this trail. How long before the settlement of Detroit these councils

had been held it is impossible to determine, but, as they had come into a settled custom long before the time of Cadillac, it is safe to presume they existed before the French settlement of Canada. This trail was well known to all the Indian tribes along the Illinois river, and it was this trail they directed La Salle to follow in his long tramp from Fort Crevecoeur, below the present city of Peoria, Ill., to the French fort at Niagara, in the spring of 1680, after the hardy explorer had become convinced of the loss of the Griffon, the little sailing vessel built the year before at Niagara, and which he had sent back laden with furs after it had landed him and his men near Green Bay. The great explorer, with four French companions and a Mohegan Indian, left Fort Crevecoeur on March 2, 1680, arrived at Fort St. Joseph, on Lake Michigan, on the 24th, reached the Huron river some days later, and arrived in Detroit about the middle of April. This wonderful cross-country tramp of La Salle is vividly described by Francis Parkman in his "Discovery of the Great West." In view of Parkman's assertions, which are based on La Salle's journal, it is safe to presume, that the great explorer and his five companions passed over the very ground on which the institutions at Eloise stand. The trail was followed by the government engineers who surveyed and blazed the military road in 1825. It is quite probable the trail started near the village of the Potowatomies, thence along the Rouge to Dearborn, following the Lower Branch into Canton, then along the Huron from Ann Arbor to Dexter, and from there to St. Joe, from which point it extended into the lands of the Illinois.

After the road was grubbed through the forest it was servicable for the rudest kind of vehicles and horseback riding only, and then during the dry season only, or in winter before the heavy drifts closed it completely. At other times it was quite impassable for the lightest kind of transportation. In 1830 the Detroit and Ypsilanti stage-coach service was established, and it was considered rapid transit to make the single trip in two days. Squire Hodgkinson made the trip in Oct., 1837, and he had good cause to always remember it. He took the stage in Detroit in the morning and arrived at the Black Horse tavern at midnight. The rain fell in torrents and the road was axle-deep with mud. Every few miles the stage got into a rut, and the male passengers had to assist the four horses in pulling it out. At the tavern little accommodation could be secured, as the place was filled with a lot



M. C. R. R. Depot — County House and Old Asylum in the Background

View in 1895

of carousing navvies, who were working on the Central Railroad, then being built. The Squire was fresh from the old country, and wore a ruffled shirt, high choker collar, black silk neckcloth and plug hat. Quite a dandy outfit indeed, and contrasting somewhat with the coon-skin caps and homespun and leathern attire of the French and half-breeds that filled the tavern, and who tried to drink up all the whiskey Samuel Torbert had in the house.

On Feb. 2, 1838, the Central Railroad, then and for eight years later a property of the State, made the first trip to Ypsilanti. That was the memorable trip made by the State and City officers, Brady Guards and other noted citizens to the public dinner in Ypsilanti. Ammon Brown, or, as more familiarly known, Squire Brown, was among the State officials. On the return trip the engine broke down at Dearborn, and several teams of horses were hired to draw the train back to Detroit. Those were the days of the strap rail, short buss-body coaches and high smokestack locomotives. One year and two months later Ammon Brown opened the log tavern as a poor house, and began doing business with the Michigan Central, and from that time to the present, a period of 74 years, the Central has found the County House a good customer. During those years there has not been a single month in which the Board has not passed a voucher for this railroad. The County House was opened as a flag station from the time the institution was established in Nankin, but some years elapsed before any depot was built. The first depot built was the small building east of the present station, and now used for a store-room. The present depot was built at the request of Superintendent Muir about 1886, and at the same time an arrangement was made between the Board and the Railroad that the county would furnish an inmate with board and lodging, and the company would pay him a small sum to look after the depot. Previous to this, when a passenger wished to take the train he signaled with a small flag kept in the depot. In 1885 Superintendent Muir, who had long been connected with the Michigan Central as General Superintendent, induced the company to build a short side track for freight. Previous to that time all the freight was hauled from Wayne. The following paragraph occurs in President Heames' report to the Auditors for the year 1885: "The Michigan Central Railroad Company has just completed a side track at the County House station, which we shall, no doubt, find to be a great advantage to the institution, having at the present time to

dray all our freights, such as coal and material of all kinds, from Wayne, some two and a half miles distant." The new side track was indeed of great advantage to the institution. If we were obliged to team from Wayne all the supplies used at present, several teams would be kept busy daily. In 1885 the Board paid \$1,602.67 for fuel; last year \$18,352.39 for the same item. Something of a difference.

On Sept. 3, 1894, Superintendent Barlum introduced a resolution to open a freight and express office at the County House, and recommended the bookkeeper as the proper person to take charge of same. The American Express Company opened an office at the County House in Sept., 1894, and the Michigan Central Railroad Co. opened a freight and ticket office in Dec., 1894. The bookkeeper was appointed agent of both by the joint action of the Board, and the two companies. He has remained so to the present. The ticket office was taken up in Oct., 1900, owing to the fact that the street railway had practically captured the entire passenger business. The express business has held its own up to the present, but the establishment of the parcel post by the government will injure it considerably. The Michigan Central freight business has been on the increase every year, notwithstanding the great amount of freight handled by the street railway company.

In Dec., 1895, at the request of the Board, the Michigan Central removed the side track from the original location at the depot to the east of the grounds along the Murdock road. The end of the siding was at Michigan Avenue. In Dec., 1899, the siding was extended to the rear of the boiler house, its present location. At the same time the company installed a track scale, and built a short spur near the sewerage plant. This spur was extended, with switches at each end, in May, 1907. The side track and spur afforded the Superintendents a total trackage of 2450 feet.

The track scale, which the Michigan Central installed in 1899, was formerly at Junction Yard station. It was thought, at the time the company installed it, that, for the limited use the Board would have for a scale for weighing car loads, it would answer every purpose for years. On Aug. 2, 1904, the bookkeeper reported to the Board, that the track scale had become practically useless, on account of the many large cars being turned out by the railroads all over the country, and which were too large for the capacity of the scale, and suggested the installation of a new and much larger one. The matter was referred to the secretary, who communicated with



Eloise Trolley Station—Erected 1899

the Michigan Central. Mr. D. S. Sutherland recommended the replacement of the old scale with a new one of at least 100 tons capacity, and stated that his company would put in one for \$1,150.00. The matter was then taken up with the builders of the scale, Fairbanks, Morse & Co., who added a ten ton bottle weight without charge. For a time the scale with the new equipment had sufficient capacity to weigh our coal cars, but the railroads continued to increase the size of coal cars, doing away almost entirely with the old wooden style, and supplanting them with the steel, hopper type, some of which weighed gross over seventy-five tons. Of course the old scale again became practically useless, as shippers of coal found it advantageous to use the larger cars, in fact the smaller style was practically discontinued by the coal roads. In the spring of 1906 the scale became entirely useless for weighing coal, and the Board was obliged to accept the shipper's weight until the new scale was put into service in Aug., 1908.

The present scale was purchased from Fairbanks, Morse & Co. in March, 1907, but it was not installed until the following year, owing to certain changes that were necessary in the siding. During the summer of 1908, Superintendent Rutter, who is an experienced constructor of cement work, took charge of the installation of the new scale, on plans furnished by the builders. The entire foundation is of cement, strongly and massively built. The work was completed in August, 1908, at an expense of \$824.17. This includes scale, foundation material and labor. The work reflects credit on Superintendent Rutter, for the entire cost was \$325.83 less than the railroad offered to do it for, and besides, the scale is 25 tons greater in capacity, being a 125 ton, type registering beam. This scale is regularly tested by an experienced scale builder, and has never required adjustment. All supplies purchased by the car load are settled for on our own weights, and the amount saved in this alone, since the scale was installed, has paid for the cost of the scale.

The average yearly supply of soft coal is about 6,000 tons. The unloading of such an enormous amount from hopper cars is a labor of such herculean proportions that none but the experienced can realize it. The Board makes a point of keeping on hand a stock of at least 500 tons, and at times of threatened strike, increases this to 1,000 tons and over. The bins hold just about this amount when filled to the very roof, which is fourteen feet high. To throw coal from the bottom of a hopper car over one's head requires no mean feat of

strength and endurance, but it has to be done, and then passed from shoveler to shoveler over the bins. To thus handle 500 tons, and at the rate of two cars a day to save demurrage, is simply impossible with the present arrangement of the coal bins. The result is the coal has to be unloaded upon the ground outside the sheds, where it is subjected to the weather, and necessitates the hauling with wheelbarrows to the boiler house.

Several years ago a coal trestle was considered by the Superintendents, but the estimated cost was too great for consideration, at the time, on account of other building requirements. The matter was again brought up in 1911, and an appropriation secured of \$9,000.00 for the purpose. The estimate was based on preliminary figures prepared by the Michigan Central, but when the plans were worked out the appropriation was found insufficient, and the project was carried over to the fall of 1912, when an additional appropriation of \$3,500.00 was secured. The details have all been worked out at this writing, and by the time this historical sketch reaches the public the trestle will be well under way. It is proposed to raise the grade about 1% from Michigan Avenue to a point a few feet east of the track scale, and then on a level to the west end of the new store. The level portion of the track will then be $14\frac{1}{2}$ feet above the present grade. From Michigan Avenue to the scale the track will be built up with earth, from the scale to the west line of the boiler house the track will be built on eight cement piers, and from this line 96 feet west on piles. From there to the end of the line the track will rest on earth work. The track will be moved to the north about nine feet. The scale will rest on cement piers. All the present space taken up with track room will be converted into coal bins, and the cars will be unloaded directly over the bins by opening the hopper doors. This will save all the present labor of unloading with shovels, and will afford an additional bin 14 feet wide, 116 feet long, and 14 feet high, and west of the boiler house an auxiliary bin 96 feet long, 22 feet wide, and 14 feet high.

The present spur to the north of the main siding will be permanently removed, and a spur, commencing 19 feet from Michigan Avenue and extending directly north 500 feet, will be constructed. This will serve as the regular team track, and the adjacent lot to the west will be converted into a railroad yard. A drive-way will be constructed under the siding east of the settling basin, where the present crossing exists. The elevated siding will be higher than the rear doors of the new

store, and merchandise may be unloaded with facility directly from the cars into it. From the door of the bakery flour room, located on the second floor, a trolley will be constructed to the new track, and by this means flour will be directly unloaded from the cars into the bakery. The enormous amount of teaming saved by the trestle, and the location of the new store alongside of it, can be realized only by persons familiar with former conditions. With the trestle and new store in mind, let the reader contrast conditions existing twenty-eight years ago, when supplies of every description had to be hauled from Wayne.

The Michigan Central Railroad Co. will build the trestle, doing all the filling, with the exception of the portion from the west end of the siding to a point 96 feet west of the boiler-house, which will be done by the Board. The earth taken from the excavation for the new river-bed will be utilized for the filling. The company will build a temporary track to the proposed river-bed, and perform the excavation with a steam shovel. The present river-bed will be filled in, the steep bluff graded down, and what was formerly an eyesore will present an agreeable landscape. The estimated cost of the completed trestle will approximate \$12,500.00.

Since 1885 our freight in less than carload lots has been unloaded at the passenger depot upon the ground, and irrespective of weather conditions. The Superintendents have experienced many petty losses and considerable annoyances from this source, and are about to construct a small freight house along the west bound track near the passenger depot, for hauling of such freight.

It is interesting to note the comparison between the earnings, tonnage and expenses of the first year the freight depot was opened at Eloise, and the present year. For the twelve months ending April 30, 1896, the Michigan Central earnings were \$2,966.98, the tonnage 7,796,258 lbs. and the expenses for the assistant agent, who alone receives compensation, \$150.00. For the same period ending April 30, 1913, the earnings were \$8,908.97, the tonnage 19,203,126 lbs., for the assistant agent, \$180.00. The year 1896 was a far better year than many that followed, owing to the great amount of building being done at the time.

The picture shown on page 345 is the Michigan Central depot, built in 1886, and to the right and rear is the original depot, date of erection unknown. To the left is shown the first siding, built in 1885, back of it the windmill of the 820

foot well. In the distance is the old Asylum on the left, and the County House on the right. This picture was taken in 1895. The depot is the only building at Eloise that has not been improved in 27 years.

We have stated that the Detroit and Ypsilanti stage-coach service was established in 1830. In the spring of 1832 the line was extended to Niles, by way of Saline, Jonesville and White Pigeon. A branch line extended from Ypsilanti to Ann Arbor and Jackson. In 1834 a new line was established from Detroit to St. Joe, following the military road. A line of boats connected St. Joe and Chicago. In 1837 the line was extended from St. Joseph to Chicago around the end of Lake Michigan. After the Michigan Central service became well established to Ann Arbor the stage line was discontinued from Detroit to that point, which then became the eastern terminus. The line gradually dropped off eastern towns as the railroad was built westward. In 1849 the Michigan Central was completed as far as New Buffalo, and the same year saw the advent of the T-rail and the departure of the old strap-rail. In 1852 the railroad was extended to Chicago, and the stage-coach line was discontinued. Other stage lines continued in service from Detroit for many years, but as the number of railroads multiplied they became fewer, and were finally abandoned in 1873.

Old settlers hereabout state that their fathers used to tell them, that the Chicago Road in early days was just about as bad as a road could be, and retain the name. Silas Farmer in his excellent history of Detroit quotes the following from the Free Press in Dec., 1836: "What a strange fact that in a city surrounded by forests, the price of wood should be \$5.00, \$6.00 and \$7.00 a cord! We have paid \$2,000.00 extra the last two months for fuel alone, in consequence of the state of the roads around the city." The farmers could not get to Detroit with wood or anything else, requiring a team and wagon, in the summer, and in winter the road was generally blocked with snow. It was proposed to petition the Legislature to pass a law making this road, with others, state roads, but the proposition fell through. Things went from bad to worse with the roads. There were no gravel pits near Detroit for grading. The more they were travelled the worse they became. Finally, things came to so bad a pass, that farmers could not be induced to settle in the region, and as a means of relief the General Plank-Road Act was passed in 1848. The Detroit and Saline Plank-Road Co. was formed in 1849, and a sixty year franchise granted it. This plank-road was



Eloise Trolley Station --- Erected 1911

built in 1850 to Saline, a distance of forty miles, with eight toll gates. The road-bed consisted of 16 inches of gravel, on which were laid stringers of pine 4 x 4. Across the stringers 3 inch planks were laid. The law required the planks to be at least 8 feet long, but this was increased where traffic required it. Although the plank-road, with its vexatious toll gates, has been damned and eternally so time out of mind, it was, nevertheless, a vast factor in developing this region. As a money-making project it was a dead failure, and the stockholders manifested little inclination to keep up repairs. It was of little moment to the Plank Road Co. what wailings and lamentations were heard on every side from the general public. It held a franchise, good until 1909, and "what were you going to do about it?" Street railways were starting up in every section of the country during the early nineties, but Michigan Avenue still had its toll gates and miserable road. Threats and pleadings were alike of no avail, until John A. Russell, an enterprising young man of Detroit, changed the complexion of affairs in a few months. Mr. Russell recognized the great possibilities of an electric road through this section, but he also understood the difficulties in the way. Farmers did not relish selling a right of way through their farms, and Mr. Russell, after a vain attempt, abandoned that phase of the question. He next set himself about purchasing the Plank Road franchise and in a short time secured it. He next secured franchises through the townships. As indicative of Mr. Russell's energy it may be remarked, that he secured possession of the Plank Road in November and by the next December he had a line of cars to St. Joseph's Retreat. He interested S. F. Angus and J. D. Hawks in the enterprise, and on April 24, 1898, the first car reached Eloise. In passing it should be noted that one of our former employes, Daniel Sullivan, was motorman on that car, and he has served the street railway faithfully through all the years since. In a few days the cars were running to Wayne, and before midsummer Ann Arbor was reached. The company was known as the Detroit, Ypsilanti and Ann Arbor Railway. Mr. Russell sold out his interest later in the year, and established the Detroit, Plymouth and Northville line. In 1907 the Detroit United Railway purchased the road, and changed the name to Detroit, Jackson & Chicago Railway. A few years later the Detroit United Railway entered into a working agreement with the Michigan United Traction Co., that operated a line from Jackson to Kalamazoo, and at present limited cars run directly from Detroit to the latter city, a distance of 140 miles.

During the summer of 1899 the oBard erected a small frame depot, for the use of the institutions, along the line of the street railway. . This building was $18\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, and $11\frac{1}{2}$ wide, and cost \$486.76. It was designed by Superintendent A. C. Varney, and built by Mr. Curtis, the carpenter of the institutions. It was a tasty appearing little structure, but in a short time was entirely too small for the Board's needs. It was removed in 1910 to the rear of the Tubercular Sanatorium for a store room, and on the site the present trolley station was erected. On page 349 is shown a view of the first street car depot, the artificial lake and the steam pump house that was erected in 1893 over the deep well in the lake basin. The pump was removed and the house torn down in 1909.

The present trolley station, which is also a county property, was designed by R. E. Raseman, and built by Conrad Keller & Co. It is $35\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, 18 feet wide, built in accordance with prevailing bungalow ideas, and combines all the requirements of a freight and passenger depot. The foundation is solid concrete 13 inches thick, on top of which is laid a cement floor 6 inches thick. It is heated by steam, lighted by electricity, contains two toilet rooms, a store room, cigar and confectionery stand, and a public telephone station. It cost \$2,475.92, and was completed in 1911. The street railway men say it is the most artistic and most serviceable trolley station along the entire line. A view of this depot is shown on page 355. The dam and sluice way of the lake is seen on the right, and in the back ground is shown the frame barn built in 1875, while Mr. James R. Hosie of Wayne was a member of the Board. It is the oldest building at Eloise and, as far as the writer can find, has never before been shown in any picture.

The passenger business of the Detroit, Jackson & Chicago Railway with the Board for the twelve months ending April 30, 1913, amounted to \$1,378.00. During the same period the Michigan Central Railroad's passenger business with the Board amounted to \$525.00. It should be borne in mind that these figures are for the institution's business alone and have nothing to do with the earnings from the general traffic business. This particular part of the Michigan Central passenger business was never handled through the ticket office, formerly at Eloise, but has always been transacted through the Detroit city ticket office.

Both the railroad and street railway companies issue special forms of tickets for the Board. A strict account is kept of every ticket used, consisting of the name of the person using it, for what purpose it is used, and the name of the official authorizing the issuance. A detailed statement at the end of each month is furnished to each Superintendent and to the Secretary.

In 1911 the Board of Supervisors allowed the Superintendents an appropriation of \$2,000.00 to improve Michigan Avenue in front of the grounds. The Board acted in conjunction with the County Road Commission, that was paving the avenue with concrete from Detroit to Wayne, and extended the improved road from the regulation width of 16 feet to 20. On the north side of the street a cement curb was constructed to improve the appearance. The expenditure was \$1,595.71. It is difficult to realize the immense value of the improved road to the general public. It has virtually revolutionized transportation conditions.

CHAPTER XXXVII

COUNTY FARM.

We have treated in the chapter devoted to the Second County House, the location and purchase of the original 280 acres by the County Commissioners; we shall now attempt, at greater length, to trace the development of the farm and the accretion of acreage.

Joseph Moss located the property in 1825 before the government engineers had commenced the survey of the military road from Detroit to Chicago, and the old Indian trail was the only path through the farm, the only path to Detroit. The arsenal at Dearborn was not built until eight years later; the present site of Ann Arbor was a dense forest, and the University of Michigan was a little two story building on Bates St., Detroit. From the outskirts of the town a roadless forest stretched to the waters of the lakes, to the prairies, and to the Ohio. The grandeur of the ancient forest has long since departed, but what a glorious forest it was. From the records we may form an indistinct picture. We know it was entirely covered with deciduous trees; principally white, scarlet, red, pink, bur and yellow oaks; rock, red and silver maples; white, rock and red elms; shellbark and bitter-nut hickories; black walnut, butternut, sycamore, beech, ash, and a plenteous mingling of linden, yellow poplar and cottonwood. The white oaks were the finest of all the trees, the tallest, the oldest, the grandest, the lordliest of all. Many of them were over 130 feet high, and 4 feet through, with an age that linked the Norman Conquest and the Revolution. Along the flats the principal trees were the walnut, elm, maple, yellow poplar and sycamore; on the heavy clay, rock maple, hickory, oak, with scattering walnut and yellow poplar; on the lighter soil linden, silver maple, white elm, beech and whitewood; on the sandy areas scrub oak and hickory; on the boggy land scattering cottonwood, aspen and ash.

Within the memory of many old settlers the forest sheltered numerous deer, bears, wolves, foxes, lynx and smaller animals; while there was an abundance of wild turkeys, partridges and wild pigeons, with vast flocks of birds of other species. Most

of the fur-bearing animals of value had been captured by the French and English fur companies, but there were still quite a few beavers, otters and minks along the streams.

Joseph Moss never lived on the property, probably never saw it, and, quite likely, took it up from the government as a speculation only. The Torberts built the log house, some say a log barn and shed also, but we cannot determine this point, cut the trees off a few acres for wood, cleared up the brush between the stumps for potatoes, vegetables and corn, mowed the wild grass on the flats, and that was the extent of their farming. There was not a fence on the farm when the County Commissioners purchased it.

The Superintendents purchased on April 6, 1839, four cows for \$101.00, and on the 19th a yoke of oxen for \$60.00. Seed peas, oats, corn, potato and vegetable seed were next purchased. Farmer Cahoon evidently furnished the agricultural implements from his own farm, for there is no record of any being purchased until August, when a patent plow was bought for \$10.50.

In October farmer Cahoon reported raising 28 bu. peas, \$28.00; 14 bu. onions, \$10.50; 600 bu. corn in the ear, \$150.00; 35 bu. beets, \$26.38; 2 bbls. pickles, \$10.00; 180 bu. ruta-bagas, \$45.00; 55 bu. oats, \$13.88. We are inclined to think this report of products raised is somewhat over-drawn, for it was several years afterwards before it was equaled. Rather strange, it seems, that the wise Ammon did not retain the services of so valuable a farm boss for another year.

The Board purchased in the fall four pigs to fatten, and butchered them the next fall. They weighed dressed 1,121 lbs., and were charged up against the County House at 3 cents a pound. In June, 1840, a gray mare and harness were purchased for \$55.00, and in August another horse for \$40.00. Three plows were bought next for \$35.17, and the first one sold for the same amount as paid for it. A fanning mill for \$20.00 was the next acquisition. The first harrow was a homemade affair constructed in the form of the letter "A" of hewn oak timber 4" x 8", with iron teeth. Scythes, cradles, rakes and similar articles were purchased in 1840 and 1841. After that period the purchases are rather too numerous to catalogue.

Morrison Swift was the next keeper as well as farmer. Note has already been made of the articles he supplied the farm. Morrison was apparently a good farmer, from what we can learn. He was keeper for two years, then was appointed

Superintendent of the Poor, serving one year, and was back on the job from 1843 to 1848. T. T. Lyon, who held the position for the year 1842, could not be prevailed upon to remain. He told Mr. Martin Harrison (still living) he would starve to death on the wages, \$300.00 a year.

It was a pretty tough job working the farm. The timber was cut down far more rapidly than the land could be put into condition for crops. The stumps had to be grubbed out and burnt before the teams could be worked on the plows to any advantage, open ditches had to be made to let off the water, rails split and fences made to keep in the sheep and cattle. Most of the stock and implements were purchased on time, the Superintendents in many instances giving their personal notes.

In 1842 the Board raised \$175.00 worth of products; in 1848, \$355.97; in 1853, \$936.77; in 1858, \$1,532.98. The farm stock consisted in the latter year of 11 cows, 2 yoke of oxen, 2 steers, 1 bull, 40 sheep, 10 hogs and 1 team of horses. The farm was then surrounded by a rail fence, and about 160 acres, partly cleared of stumps, was under cultivation and pasturage. Wheat was \$1.00 a bu., corn 40 cts., oats 40 cts., potatoes 25 cts., and hay \$4.00 a ton.

North of the flats there were many fine maple trees, which the Board utilized every spring for making maple sugar. Near where the present pesthouse stands was the sugar camp of early days. The sap was collected in the old fashioned sap troughs, made of basswood, and conveyed in buckets to a big whitewood trough near the kettles. There is no romance about the making of maple sugar; it was about as hard work as any on the farm. The spiles were all made by hand as were the troughs. Tramping through a wet sugar bush, tapping the trees, driving in the spiles, setting the troughs, and then collecting the sap and boiling it down to syrup and sugar was anything but pleasure.

In 1862, T. T. Lyon, who had been keeper in 1842, became a member of the Board. His broad intelligence and experience were brought to bear on the affairs of the farm, and he has left his mark in this department, as in all the others. We can do no better than quote his own words. In his report to the Auditors he states: "The crop of corn for last year was nearly sufficient for this year's consumption; but owing to the short crop of oats and hay, and the rotting of almost the entire crop of potatoes, we have been obliged to buy 260 bu. of oats at .30; 1,000 bu. of potatoes at .40; and 13 tons of

hay at \$15.00. The crops of the present season are fairly good, and, with the exception of wheat, of which none was grown upon the farm the past year, are, we believe, adequate for the wants of the establishment. The farm in its present condition is not well adapted to the growth of winter grains, and it is probably for this reason that the raising of winter wheat has been abandoned for some years. We recommend tile draining for obviating the difficulty. A few acres of the driest land have, as an experiment, been sown the present fall with this grain." The farm products for the year were \$3,079.37. Mr. Lyon further reports: " * * * Last winter we determined to lay a line of drain tile through the center of the southern portion of the farm, carrying it well into the range of sand hills that skirt that extremity of the farm. By this means we hoped to drain a large tract of land, through which the tile would be laid, and which is too wet for tillage, and also to bring to the vicinity of the house a supply of pure spring water, should such be found in the above mentioned hills." We have already shown how successful was the experiment in securing water, let us now see the effect on the farm. In 1863 he reports: "The effect of the drainage * * * has been to clear the swamps on the south end of the farm of water early in the season, and advantage has been taken of this fact to cut and remove or burn the wood and brush in those localities which have, heretofore, been unapproachable at the proper season. In accordance with the recommendations in our report of last year a field of about eighteen acres has been partially tile drained, the ranges of tile being placed at a distance apart of six rods." This is the first mention of systematic tiling on the farm. Further he states: "As a result of the drainage we have cleared forty acres of land, and expect to fence it and place it under grass." Regarding the cutting of timber he writes: "In the process of wood cutting a large number of timber trees of oak and whitewood had been left on the open ground, and liable to be overturned by high winds. During the past winter and spring a portion of the most exposed of these have been cut and drawn to the saw mill, where they are to be cut into lumber for fencing and such other purposes as may be found desirable for the use of the establishment."

In 1864 the worthy Mr. Lyon throws some light on the condition of the north end of the 160 acre portion: "Since the clearing and improvement of the waste land on the northeast end of the farm great difficulty has been experienced from



ALANSON SHELEY

Superintendent of the Poor, 1863, 1864

Advocated Selling the County Farm

the passage across it of the surplus water from a tract of country of considerable extent, the quantity of which, during a portion of the year, was too great for the employment of tile, and as it seriously interfered with the tillage of the ground the water has been conducted away by means of an open ditch along the north and east lines of the farm, while the original water courses through the field have been tiled so as to render the whole susceptible to cultivation."

He has this to say about the south end of the 120 acre portion: "During the past season about forty acres on the south part of the farm, embracing the principal part of what was formerly a marsh, and which was tiled two years ago, has been cleared, and a portion of it is now bearing a very promising crop of potatoes." The report of the farm products for the year was \$5,617.80. Among the articles listed is an item of 200 lbs. of tobacco. The next year 500 lbs. were raised, but after that the item does not appear, probably because T. T. Lyon severed his connection with the Board the same year, 1865.

We come now to a very interesting period in the history of the farm. For several years previous to the time we are writing of, 1864, there was far from a spirit of unanimity between the members of the Board regarding the farm. There were two members from the townships and one from city. The country members favored the farm, while the city member was frequently opposed to it, claiming it was a source of loss to the county. In October, 1863, Alanson Sheley, of Detroit, was appointed Superintendent of the Poor to succeed R. D. Hill. The Board as thus constituted consisted of T. T. Lyon from Plymouth, S. W. Walker from Nankin and Alanson Sheley from the city. The first two were, naturally, in favor of the farm, while the latter was utterly opposed to it. In 1864 Mr. Sheley was elected alderman of the Sixth ward. He was a man of martial spirit, great force of character, and inflexible will. He believed the farm was far from being an economic factor in the affairs of the poor house, and he proposed to get rid of it. During the period of which we are writing the civil war was raging with unabated fury. The country was deeply in debt, and getting deeper every day. The affairs of Wayne county were greatly disturbed by the national conflict. The cost of living was continually becoming greater, labor was high and hard to get. The Volunteer Relief Fund had cost the County \$120,386.76 for the fiscal year ending Sept. 30, 1864. The amount asked of the

Supervisors for the year 1865 was \$125,000.00; the war bounty cash loan was \$75,000.00; \$50,250.00 Relief Bonds would fall due during the year; \$30,896.00 interest on different loans occasioned by the war would have to be paid during the year. All these expenses had a tendency to militate the mind of Mr. Sheley against what he considered a useless expense to the county. On the third day of the session of the Supervisors he offered the following resolution:

"Whereas, the Wayne County Farm (or Poor House Farm so called) contains 280 acres of good farming lands; and

"Whereas, the land cannot be cultivated without great expense to the county; and

"Whereas, 30 acres of land is all that is needed for the Poor House for county purposes, and more than pauper labor will cultivate to advantage; Therefore,

"Resolved, that the Board of County Auditors be directed to sell all but 30 acres of said County Farm, reserving that on the north side of the Michigan Central Railroad, on which the county buildings are located."

The chairman, S. Dow Elwood, appointed a committee of five to visit the County House and examine carefully into the matter. The committee reported on the sixth day, and the report is so illustrative of the conditions prevailing nearly fifty years ago that we give it almost in full:

"Your committee * * * beg leave to make the following report: We find the number of inmates, now at said County House, to be about 150, all presenting a very cleanly appearance, and affording evidence of kind care and humane treatment at the hands of the present administration of the institution. The number there at this time is much below the average; the number usually, particularly in the winter season, reaching as high as three and frequently four hundred—requiring, as will be readily seen, a large amount of products and supplies for their support. Of the present number only a small part are able to do much manual labor on the farm. The whole number of acres of that part of the farm, which is proposed to be sold, amounts to something over 200; and, of which, according to the report of 1863, 58 acres were under tillage, which does not include that part used as pasturage, as follows, to wit:

| | |
|---|------------|
| 20 acres of meadow, yielding 25 tons of hay, valued at | \$ 250.00 |
| 10 acres of corn, yielding 500 bushels, valued at | 130.00 |
| 17 acres of oats, yielding 500 bushels, valued at | 250.00 |
| 3 acres of potatoes, yielding 600 bushels, valued at | 300.00 |
| 8 acres of wheat, yielding 182 bushels, valued at | 218.00 |
| Cornstalks | 25.00 |
| Straw | 50.00 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$1,223.00 |
| The whole cost of labor..... | \$600.00 |
| Deduct one-half for pauper labor.... | 300.00 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$ 923.00 |
| Deduct for use of teams and implements... | 200.00 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$ 723.00 |

These figures, in the opinion of your committee, fully settle the question of the policy of continuing the working of the farm by the county. It will be readily seen that the 58 acres, worked that year, yields a revenue of \$163.00 over and above the interest on the sum of \$8,000.00, which, it is believed, might be realized by the sale of 200 acres. The whole farm embraces 280 acres of land, about 180 of which is under very good cultivation. About 60 acres, though cleared and tolerably well fenced, are but partially reclaimed and subdued, and is only valuable for pasturage in its present state; and 40 acres in good timbered land. In its present shape it appears to be very conveniently arranged for a large farm, the house, and out-buildings being situated near the center from north to south, upon the north side of the plank road, and on the south side of the Rouge river, with the pesthouse standing at a sufficient distance from them to make it safe, on the north bank of the river.

"The approaches to the house are, therefore, very convenient by means of the plank road, and by the aid of the highway, which runs along the eastern and northeastern boundary of the improvements, and western boundary of the timbered lot, access to every part is made easy. The river

crosses in the right place to be valuable for supplying water to the stock, while good wholesome water is brought, by means of tile and pipes, from a spring in a sandhill, about three-fourths of a mile south of the plank road, to the house and wash-rooms, renders it very convenient, and does great credit to the enterprise and engineering skill of the Superintendents. In view of the foregoing facts, your committee would be of opinion, that to take away part of this farm might injure the value of the balance, by cutting off some of the advantages it possesses as a whole. But, while we do not consider it expedient, and for the interest of the county, particularly at a time of excitement and uncertainty like the present, to sell any part of the farm, we do believe, and would recommend, that at any time when it shall be found that the pauper labor is insufficient to do the work on the whole farm, the Board of Superintendents be authorized, in their discretion, to lease out, for cash rent, or to be worked on shares, any such part of said farm as cannot be advantageously worked by pauper labor. Such a plan, your committee believe, if thoroughly inaugurated, and properly observed, would render the Wayne County House and farm, to a much larger extent, a self-sustaining institution. We, therefore, very respectfully report adversely to the adoption of the resolution, and ask to be discharged from the further consideration of the subject."

W. E. WARNER, Chairman.

Such was the report, and it saved the farm. Although the report was favorable to the farm, it did not, however, state half the farm products, as shown in the Superintendents' report to the Auditors for the year 1863. It was evidently hastily prepared, and not shown to Superintendent Lyon, who would certainly have pointed out the omissions. The committee seems to have been in error regarding the highway skirting "the western boundary of the timber lot," for Mr. Lyon mentions the uncut timber on the north end of the farm as constituting the principal woods, and the south end as principally marsh. There were some scattering trees on the southwest $\frac{1}{4}$ of the northwest $\frac{1}{4}$, which was skirted on the west by the Merriman road, but this piece of 40 acres was anything but a "timber lot." Originally the Murdoch road ran by the west side of the log house, but it was later changed to its present location, and long before 1864. It may prove of local interest to quote from the Board's record what

was done about this road. Under date of Nov. 9, 1842, the following resolution was adopted:

"Whereas, the Board of Superintendents of the Poor for the County of Wayne believe that the interests of the said county would be subserved by removing the highway at present running northerly from the county poor house, and placing it upon the east line of the county farm, and

"Whereas, the persons interested in the vicinity are favorable to the said alteration, Therefore,

"Resolved that the keeper, Theodatus T. Lyon, be appointed a committee on behalf of the County to co-operate with the inhabitants of the vicinity for the purpose of effecting the said alteration."

The road was accordingly moved, and duly recorded at the Town Clerk's office. In the minutes of a meeting held April 8, 1843, the following appears:

"Resolved, that a certain relinquishment of land for a road by John Champion on the line between him and the county farm be put on record at the Town Clerk's office."

Owing to the scarcity of help in 1864 the Board purchased a sawing machine for \$190.00, and with it cut about 1,000 cords of wood into stove-wood lengths during the season. The same year the farm was surveyed for the first time, and an attempt made to divide it into proportioned fields with rail fences. Many of the rails were split from black walnut logs, and years afterwards Mr. Curtis, the carpenter, used to gather the best of them up and store them in the shop for special work.

Previous to 1865 all the grass had been cut with scythes, and the grain with cradles, but during this year the Board purchased a Kirby harvesting machine for \$184.00. It is designated in the records as "a reaper and mower combined," and consisted of the regulation driving gear, cutting bar, grain table and reel. One man drove it while another man, supported in a frame work remote from the driver, raked off the sheaves. When it was desired to use it as a mower the table and reel were removed, and a smooth-knife substituted for the sickle-knife. The driver alone was required when it was used as such. It was a horse-killer in every sense of the word, but it was infinitely superior to the man-killing cradle. The next year the Board purchased a light spring wagon for \$160.00, a lumber wagon for \$130.00, a sulky rake for \$45.00, a roller and iron harrow for \$77.00. In 1871 were purchased an Excelsior combined mower and reaper, a seed drill, and,

"lest we forget," a fresh supply of chains and shackles for the insane. About this time were cut the remaining trees of the once magnificent forest, "older, darker, grayer" grander than the hanging gardens of Semiramis. An inventory taken at the close of the sixties catalogues the following farm stock: 5 horses, 2 oxen, 18 cows, 4 heifers, 1 bull, 38 sheep, 23 pigs, 50 hens and 4 turkeys. These trival details are given for the purpose of showing the slow development of the farm during the earlier years, in contrast with its later development.

In October, 1872, the Superintendents suggested the purchase of the adjacent 157 acres. They wrote to the Auditors: "* * * We are of the opinion that said piece of land ought to be purchased for the benefit and best interests of the county, it containing 157 acres of land, mostly improved, with the exception of about 40 acres of woodland. Said tract of land may be purchased for \$70.00 an acre, or \$11,000.00. As we are obliged to buy our firewood it might be well to lay the matter before the Board of Supervisors." It was duly suggested by the Auditors, and promptly turned down by the Supervisors. For a time nothing more was said about purchasing additional property, but the matter was not forgotten by any means. The Board wished to secure the adjoining land, which was known as the Cady farm, for the Asylum. The members realized that sooner or later they would have to buy the property, as the Asylum was becoming a very distinct factor, and the sooner purchased the better. The keepers of the Asylum were over-shadowed by the keepers of the County House, who had more authority in the general administration, and the keepers of the Asylum felt that there would be a general leveling if they had a farm directly under them. There was always more or less of feeling existing between the two institutions, and the Board thought, some years ago, that a sharp line of demarcation would be better for both.

When Dr. Bennett took hold of the Asylum affairs he found conditions anything but inviting. He realized a difficult task was ahead of him putting things in shape; he knew the Asylum would never receive recognition in the eyes of the medical world until they were in shape. Quietly he set to work, and in a few months a new order of things were brought about. No one realized the importance of light work on a farm in the treatment of insanity better than he, but he could also see the difficulties involved in trying to work the patients with the inmates. He brought this matter home to

the members of the Board continuously, and they could not help but see he was right, the Board of Auditors took the same view, but what could they do in the matter? They had not the authority to purchase a farm for the Asylum without the passage by the State Legislature of an enabling act. A bill was introduced for the purpose in Jan., 1893, passed by the legislature, and approved Feb. 23, 1893. The bill in part is as follows: "Sect. 1. The People of the State of Michigan enact, that the Board of Auditors of Wayne County be and are hereby authorized to purchase for the use of said County in connection with the County Asylum for the insane for said County of Wayne a tract of land not exceeding two hundred acres in extent lying adjacent or contiguous to the present County Poor Farm, the title thereof when purchased to be vested in said County of Wayne: Provided, however, that the land to be purchased shall be first approved by the Superintendents of the Poor of said County." Four days after the bill was approved the Cady farm became county property.

This farm is described as the west one-half of the west half of section 26, town 2 south, range 9 east, containing 169 acres. It was purchased from the government by Joseph Moss, May 2, 1825, at the General Land Office in Detroit.

Joseph Moss and Rhoda, his wife, gave a warranty deed of the property on March 26, 1834, to Oren Ballard for the consideration of \$360.00.

Oren Ballard gave a warranty deed of it to Hugh Brown May 1, 1851, for the consideration of \$1,200.00.

Hugh Brown and Sally, his wife, gave a warranty deed of the property to Orange Butler Oct. 3, 1853, for the consideration of \$3,400.00.

Orange Butler and Helen, his wife, gave a warranty deed of the property to David Cady Nov. 25, 1863, for the consideration of \$5,000.00.

David Cady and Lovina, his wife, gave a warranty deed of 2 acres lying between the Michigan Central Railroad and the Chicago Road, and contiguous to the Wayne County Poor Farm, to Caspar H. Borgess, Roman Catholic Bishop of Detroit, on June 15, 1871, for the consideration of \$250.00.

David Cady and Lovina, his wife, gave a deed of 1 acre lying south of Michigan Central Railroad, and contiguous thereto, and extending from the section line on the west of the said Cady farm to a point 1161½ feet east, said property being 37½ feet wide, on June 18, 1872, to the Michigan Central Railroad Co. for the consideration of \$225.00.

David Cady and Lovina, his wife, gave a warranty deed of the remaining 157 acres on Feb. 27, 1893, to the County of Wayne, for the consideration of \$13,000.00. The purchase was made for the county by the Board of County Auditors, consisting of Henry J. A. Leteker, Louis Groh and George C. Lawrence.

The newly purchased property was at once designated as the Wayne County Asylum Farm, and placed under the jurisdiction of Dr. E. O. Bennett, Medical Superintendent. On the north end of the farm there was a scattering woods of about 20 acres, consisting of oak, maple, beech, elm, linden and a few other species. To the west of the woods was a stumpage 10 acres in extent. This field was cleared of stumps the first year after the purchase, and put into a condition for crops.

In 1897 the Board employed John McLaughlin, of Detroit, to survey the two farms, preliminary to a new division of the fields. New wire fences were built the same year around both farms, and about all the fields. The next year a deep well was sunk, and a windmill and large tank was erected over it. Three large watering troughs for stock were placed in adjacent fields, and connected by pipes with the tank. The entire cost was \$543.44. The well was dug by Jacob Morea, and cost \$141.00.

During the month of May, 1898, while the cattle were being driven in from pasture on the north side of the Rouge, they bunched upon the bridge, which gave way under the great weight, precipitating eight or ten head into the river. The water was quite high and none of the animals were hurt, but the old bridge was a wreck. It was not repaired, and later was torn down, as it was of little use to the farm after all the fields had been divided off with gates along the highways.

The bridge that went down in 1898 was built by Carpenter D. D. Curtis in 1878. President Keith, like all the members, considered the bridge a very fine structure, and took particular pride in it. He had this to say of it: "The committee saw the necessity of a new bridge, but thought that a shorter and cheaper bridge would answer the requirements of the farm, than in the opinion of the Board was needed, and as we have had a better opportunity than they of knowing the danger in case of high water, we have followed our own judgment and built a bridge that freshets, ice, or flood-wood will not move. It is 132 feet long; the main span is 48 feet; it is all pine except the spiles and caps. All the exposed parts that needed

it are well painted." It cost \$328.55. The bridge it replaced was built in 1867 by John Curtis. This in turn had replaced a bridge built in 1844 by Peter Doolittle. The original bridge was built by the township when the road was cut through, but the date has not been determined. As before stated, the one time road that ran immediately west of the County House, giving access to the northern part of the farm, was a public highway previous to 1843. The bridge was just east of the present carpenter shop at that period, and the highway, after crossing the river, ran north through the woods. A picture of the third and last bridge may be seen on page 229. In this picture may also be seen the old road running north across the flats.

The two farms remained quite distinct from each other for several years, Mr. Gillespie, the keeper of the County House, retaining the management of the original 280 acres, and Dr. Bennett exercising jurisdiction over the 157 purchased from Mr. Cady. Each farm had its own farm boss, its own quota of hired help, its own stock, implements and buildings. Accounts were kept of them in separate books, and separate reports of productions were made to the Board. The farm committee of the Board was over both. At that time the Superintendents thought it was better policy to keep both institutions as much apart as possible, and for this reason each had its own store, its own laundry and its own division of the greenhouse.

After the retirement of Keeper Gillespie in 1905 the Board began to take an opposite view of the matter, and determined to amalgamate all departments not immediately connected with the organization of the two institutions. Although the farm boss of the Asylum farm had become boss over the County House farm in 1903, both farms were still considered as separate units. In 1908 the distinction between the farms was discontinued, and both became a unit, and remain so to the present.

The enabling act passed by the Legislature in 1893 empowered the County Auditors to purchase 200 acres, while the property purchased contained 157 only. The reason for inserting 200 instead of 157 was, that the Board wished at some future time to secure an adjoining 40 acres belonging to the Merriman estate, and the two acres belonging to the Roman Catholic Bishop of Detroit, and used as a cemetery. When the lake project came up the Auditors purchased the 2 acres, but for several years afterwards the Superintendents were not entirely in favor of the additional 40 acres. several

of them claiming they had enough land already. For several years the matter was seldom discussed. After Mr. George C. Walker became a member of the Board he brought up the subject, pointing out the desirability of the Superintendents acquiring the property. The other members became of the same opinion, and decided to request the Auditors to purchase it.

The property is described in the patent issued to Cyrus M. Mason, of Wayne County, Mich., by the General Land Office, and signed by President Andrew Jackson, Nov. 23, 1835, as "the north west quarter of the north west quarter of Section 35, in township 2 south, Range 9 east, in the District of Lands, subject to sale at Detroit, Michigan Territory, containing 40 acres."

The transfers are too numerous to give the details, so we shall simply give the names of the different parties owning the land. Josiah B. Mason to Eli Parish, Dec. 16, 1836; Eli Parish to Hugh Brown, April 5, 1840; Hugh Brown to Henry C. Ayers, May 10, 1852; Henry C. Ayers to David G. Brown, Feb. 3, 1852; David G. Brown to Lorenzo Brown, Nov. 16, 1853; Lorenzo Brown to George M. Jaques, Nov. 29, 1855; George M. Jaques to Charles Merriman, March 2, 1860; heirs of Charles Merriman to Wayne County, April 20, 1911, consideration \$4,000.00.

The present farm consists of the northwest quarter of section 35, containing 160 acres, and the west half of section 26, containing 319 acres, a total of 479 acres. One acre of the west half of section 26 belongs to the Michigan Central Railroad, as shown above. The property is in the shape of a quadrangle, bounded on the west by the Merriman road, on the east by the Murdoch road, on the north by the section road, on the south by the Butler and Ganong farms. Entrances to the different fields are obtained through wire and iron gates located along the highways.

We stated above that about 20 acres of timber was standing on the Cady farm when the county purchased the property. The Board made an effort to save the trees during twenty years, but found that each year the heavy winds were making sad inroads, and it was just a matter of a few years more and all, of what was once a beautiful woods, would be entirely destroyed. The Superintendents decided last spring that it was useless trying to save the trees any longer, and determined to cut down the few remaining, and saw them into lumber. The work was completed last April, and the lumber measured up 114,548 feet.

Large sums of money have been expended in improving the land. All the fields have been fairly well tiled, and portions formerly under water two-thirds of the year have been brought under a condition favorable to cultivation.

Many ways have been in vogue during the past for conducting the farm, but we shall simply outline the present method. The farm is considered entirely distinct from the institutions, and is run on its own merits. Of the 479 acres, 44 are considered as constituting the building site, and the right-of-way. The remaining 435 acres constitute the farm, and with the farm buildings, stock and implements is placed under the farm management. A reasonable value is placed upon all and charged to the farm account. All items of expense during the year, such as labor, repairs, blacksmithing, new implements, purchased live stock, etc., are charged against the farm account. To the credit of the farm are placed all the supplies sold to the institutions, and which consist of vegetables, tubers, roots, fruit and milk which are daily distributed to the several kitchens on requisitions; the slaughtered animals that are furnished the butcher shop; the eggs that are turned into the store; live stock, material and sundries sold outside the institutions; all teaming and labor performed by the farm management for the institutions; and, at the end of the season, all the harvested vegetables, roots and tubers, which are turned over to the root cellars of the institutions for winter and spring consumption by the kitchens.

In turn, the institutions charge the farm with the value of the labor performed upon it by the inmates and patients.

At the end of the year a reasonable interest is charged on the value of the acreage, buildings, implements, and stock. A complete inventory is also taken and charged to the credit of the farm. The difference between the debits and credits gives the result for the year.

At the commencement of the new year the inventory is carried over as a debit, and the same course is pursued as before.

Last year the farm sold to the institutions and to outsiders products, supplies, stock and material to the value of \$23,-245.13. This does not include 600 bushels of corn, 600 tons of ensilage, 150 tons of hay, 50 tons of straw, 2,300 bushels of oats, 6 thoroughbred calves, and 210 pigs raised on the farm, and considered as part of the farm appurtenances.

The inventory at the end of last year (1912) totaled \$72,-182.00, and comprised cultivated and pasture lands, 435 acres,

\$34,800.00; farm buildings, \$16,575.00; implements, \$1,477.00; horses, \$1,900.00; cattle, \$9,125.00; hogs, \$2,090.00; poultry, \$50.00; fodder for stock, \$6,165.00.

At the present time (June, 1913) the value of the cattle is considerably in excess of the above figures.

Although the Superintendents inventory the farm at \$80.00 an acre, they would not think for a moment of parting with any of it at a figure greatly in excess of \$100.00. None of it is for sale, and probably never will be, for it forms too valuable an asset to the Board.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

FARM BUILDINGS.

There is nothing on record to show what farm buildings were on the place when the county purchased the property. The writer has been told by old residents hereabout, nearly all of whom are now dead, that they had faint recollections of two log buildings northwest of the log house, one being a barn and stable combined, the other a shed for teams. They said the shed had a hay loft in which Samuel Torbert stored the marsh grass cut on the flats, and that the shed was afterwards turned into a "crazy house" by the Board. In 1896 the writer received a letter from Mr. T. T. Lyon describing the conditions in 1842, when he was keeper, as nearly as he could recall. He stated: "A road passed northward along the west side of the house, crossing the stream and affording access to the north part of the farm. On the west side of this road, just at the brow of the bluff, stood the only barn then upon the premises. It was an ordinary framed, rough boarded, frame barn; such as was common among farmers in those days." Under date of Feb. 18, 1841, the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved, that S. H. Aldrich be authorized to contract for lumber suitable to enclose and finish the barn, and also the frame building now occupied by the paupers on the County farm. Also to furnish a bill of lumber and other articles necessary to complete the buildings at the next meeting of the Board." At the next meeting, held on March 10, "S. H. Aldrich produced a contract entered into by himself, as Superintendent of the Poor, Wayne County, and Ezra Derby, for lumber, agreeable to a resolution passed at the last session of the Board; see contract on file." The contract cannot be found, but from the books we learn that the lumber for both jobs cost \$114.67, the brick, which was made by Titus Dort, \$9.00, the plastering by John Shea, \$16.25, and the carpenter work, which was done by John Curtis for \$1.00 a day and board himself, \$35.00; total for both buildings \$174.92. How much of this went to the building of the barn cannot be determined. This is the barn Mr. Lyon alluded to in his letter. Apparently the barn remained until 1886, a period of

forty-five years, for there is no record of it being changed or torn down until then. It was there when Squire Hodgkinson became a member of the Board in 1864, and it was there when D. D. Curtis was first employed as carpenter in 1876. Under date of June 2, 1886, the following appears in the minutes: "The committee on Buildings and Repairs reported that they had sold the lumber of the old hay barn for \$100.00, and reserved the stone and brick." The old barn certainly paid for itself.

The other building referred to in the resolution is also mentioned in Mr. Lyon's letter: "At the right, or east, of the old log house there was a two-story frame extension, which was occupied by the inmates."

Near the hay barn a small stock barn was erected at a later period, but there is no record of it in the minutes, nor on the books. It was a cheap affair, probably put up by John Curtis after he became the regular carpenter. A horse barn was also built, at an early period, near the site of the present carpenter shop. There is no record of it in the books or minutes and was probably built by John Curtis also. It was destroyed by fire on the night of Jan. 10, 1888. All through the records are entries for building material, but where no contracts were made, or specific mention made in the proceedings, nothing can be learned at all definite. This is particularly true of the period covered by the fifties. It is a serious mistake to not incorporate in the minutes definite information regarding the kind of buildings erected, and the location.

When Jas R. Hosie was on the Board the Superintendents erected the barn south of the Michigan Central Railroad. It was built in 1875, and cost \$1,207.41. It was the most pretentious farm building in the neighborhood at the time. It was not built originally as it appears now, but had an offset on the west for stock. This portion was later raised to the height of the east side, and the barn given the present appearance. Previous to the erection of this barn most of the hay was stacked, and the grain thrashed in the fields. The mason work on this barn was done by Joseph Wingert, and the carpenter work by John Curtis, assisted by others. The reconstruction was done by David D. Curtis. It is 56 feet long, and 46 wide, and is used for storing straw and grain.

In the annual report of the year 1886 President Heames stated: "The old barns between the institutions had become dilapidated, and their position between the houses being detrimental to the health of the inmates, they were accordingly torn down and new ones erected on a bluff east of the insti-



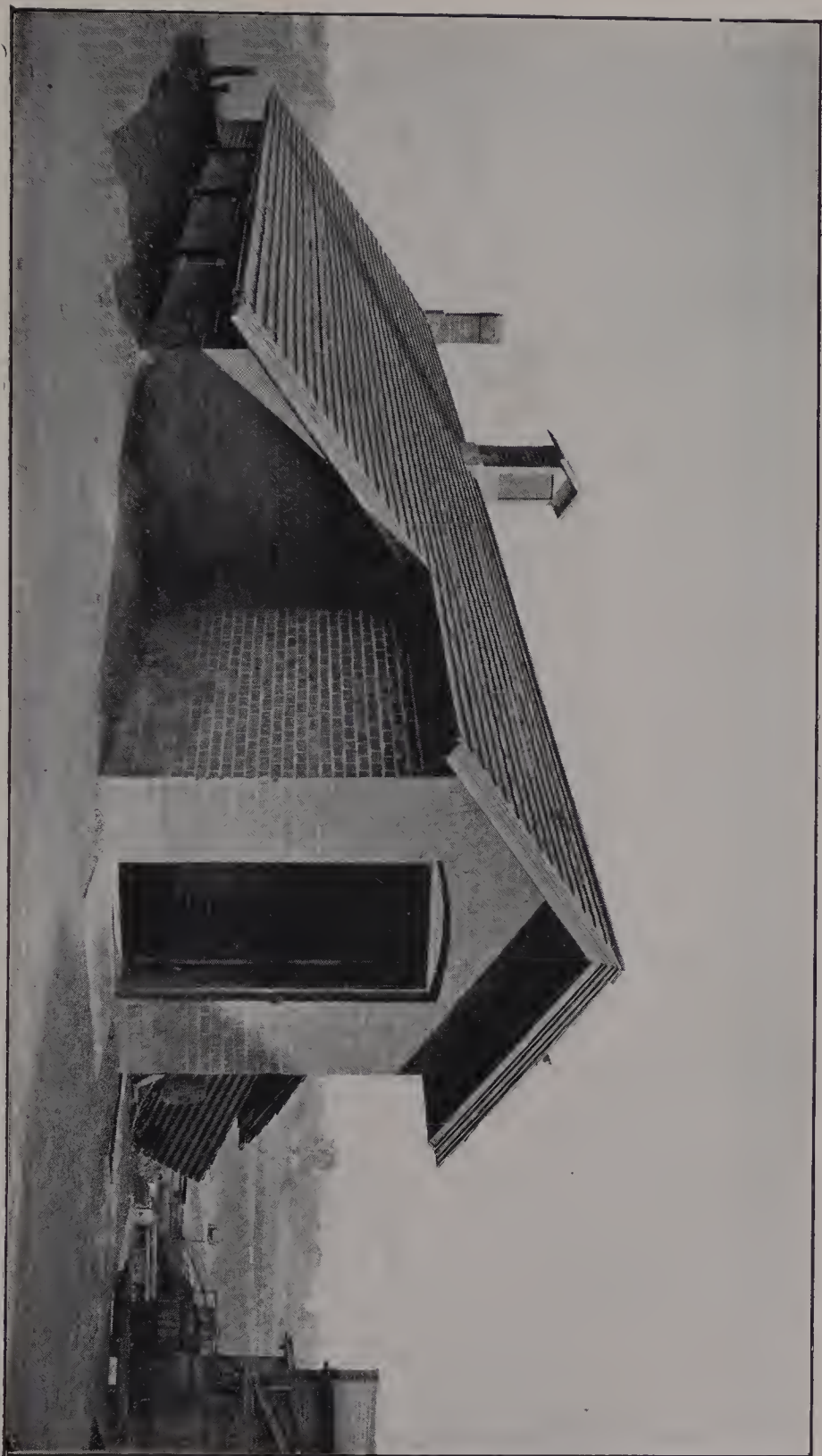
County House Cow, Horse, and Hay Barn — Erected 1886



County House Barn and Silos. Barn Erected in 1886. Silos Erected 1909. Wing Rebuilt 1901



Asylum Barn — Erected 1896



tutions, They consist of horse stables, cow barn, tool house and wagon shed. The basements are of stone and they are roofed with slate. The whole cost to the County was \$6,000.00. We feel confident that the expenditure will be commended by the Supervisors when they come to inspect the same, as there were no doubts of their necessity, and their plan and construction will speak for themselves."

The Board deliberated a long time on the site to be chosen, before a selection was finally made. Some of the members wished to build the new structures south of the Michigan Central tracks near the other barns, others suggested the high ground across the flats, some the site of the old barns, but the majority decided the bluff east of the County House was the most appropriate place. W. A. Pendry drew the plans, which outlined a continuous structure 144 feet long, comprising a wing to the north 62 feet, 4 inches long east and west, by 36 wide, designed for a horse and cow stable below, and hay loft above; a wing on the south 64 feet long, north and south, by 26 feet, 2 inches wide, planned for a horse stable below, and hay loft above; and connecting the two wings, but considerable lower in height, a center 45 feet, 4 inches long, intended for a driving shed below, and a tool house above.

The Superintendents furnished the building material, Chas. Goodenow did the mason work, Eberts Bros. put on the slate roof, and D. D. Curtis with others did the carpenter work. The work was completed in Sept., 1886.

In 1889 the Superintendents decided to build an addition to the north wing 50 feet, 6 inches long, running east, of the same height and width as the original, to be used as a cow barn below, and hay loft above. The foundation was built by Daniel Lane at a cost of \$722.00, the carpenter work by Orson Moore, \$617.35, the slate roof by Eberts Bros., \$263.50, total cost \$1,602.85. It was finished in August of the same year. The entire cost of the barn was, therefore, \$7,602.85. On page 381 is shown an excellent view of the barn as it looked in 1895. This building has borne the designation of "County Barn" for years in contra-distinction to the "Asylum Barn."

On May 8, 1901, the south wing was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt the same year by James Buchanan, after an original design made by A. C. Varney, at a cost of \$1,811.00. The rebuilt wing is not nearly so artistic in appearance as the former, as will be noticed by comparing the picture on page 383, which shows the barn at present.

When the Cady farm was purchased there were two dwelling houses, an old barn, an old stable and an old shed on the

property. One of the farm houses was occupied by the farm boss of the Asylum farm, the other by one of the firemen. The houses, barn, stable and shed were moved to their present location in August, 1897. The houses were repaired, one for a residence for the farm boss, David Parr, the other for the night nurses at the Asylum. After Mr. Parr severed his connection with the county, Mr. Bresnahan, the head steam-fitter, moved in, and has occupied it to the present. After other quarters were provided for the night nurses, Mr. Foisy, the assistant engineer, moved into it, and resided there until Oct. 12, 1909, when he moved to Oregon. Mr. Schreiter, his successor, then moved into it, and has resided there since. The barn was fitted up for the storage of straw, and the stable for horses.

The Asylum grain barn was built in 1896 after designs made by A. C. Varney & Co. The mason work was performed by Daniel Lane at a cost of \$1,413.60; the carpenter work by James Buchanan, \$3,001.61; the painting and glazing by J. H. Wiltsie, \$300.00; tin and galvanized iron work by Adam Orth, \$88.00; plans and specifications, \$100.00; miscellaneous, \$97.56; total cost, \$5,000.77. It is 100 feet long, 46 feet wide, and 46 feet high to the peak, containing a basement divided into three sections; one 37 feet wide, for horses, in the east end; one 34 feet wide for cattle, in the west end; and the center 29 feet wide, for vehicles. The upper structure is divided into two large mows, a double threshing floor and granary.

It is a beautiful building, and presents a magnificent appearance on its elevated and commanding site. It contains a fifteen horse power motor, feed grinder, corn sheller, ensilage cutter and bone crusher. The lane in front of it was constructed after the building was erected to give a better appearance from Michigan Avenue, and a shorter way to the farm buildings. An excellent picture of this barn is shown on page 385.

In 1910 the Board reconstructed the County barn, transforming it into a dairy building, and transferred all the horses to the Asylum barn, and last year, 1912, constructed in front of the dairy barn a milk cooling room 16 feet long, by 12 feet, 3 inches wide.

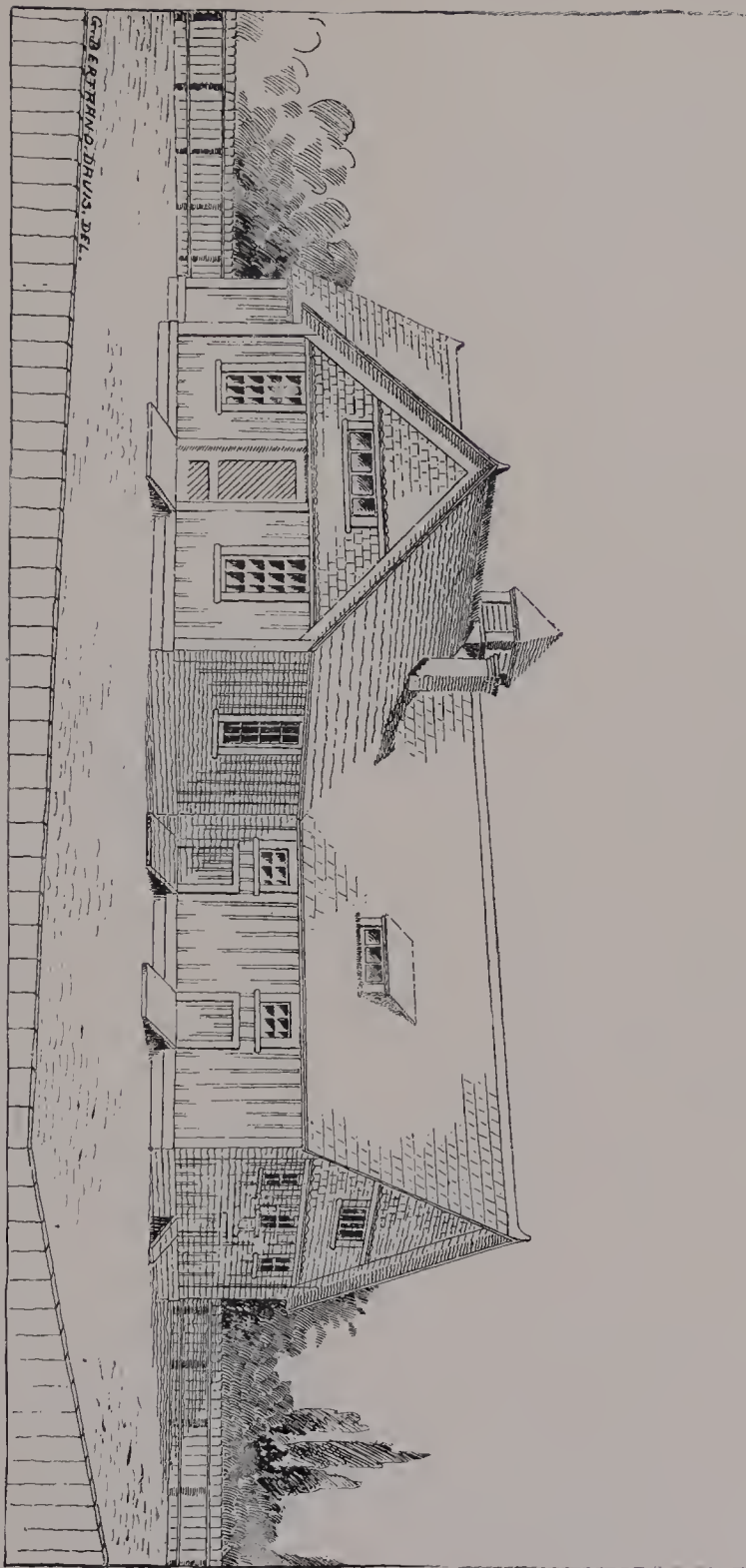
President Vroman in his report to the Auditors in October, 1884, wrote — “ * * * We were, therefore, necessitated to turn our attention to the building of a new root house or cellar—the old one of wood and earth having become useless—and so, with the brick already on hand, we have about completed it at a cost of \$800.00, approximately. This will be



Asylum Root Cellar — Erected 1895



County House Piggery—Erected 1889



Asylum Piggery—Erected 1895

a valuable source of benefit to the alms house when filled with vegetables of all kinds * * * ." The root house here described is still standing, and in fair condition. It is a few feet east of the site of the old barn, which stood about where the bakery is located, and is 52 feet, 4 inches long, and 20 feet wide. Chester E. Wright did the mason work, and David D. Curtis the carpenter work.

The Asylum root cellar was built in 1895 to house the tubers and vegetables produced on the Asylum farm. It was designed by A. C. Varney & Co. The brick work was done by Daniel Lane for \$982.00; the carpenter work by J. H. A. Haberkorn, \$410.50; the slate and iron work by Adam Orth, \$177.00; the painting by J. H. Wiltsie, \$85.00; architect's services, \$83.78; miscellaneous, \$21.10. The total cost was \$1,759.38. It is 66 feet long, and 24 feet wide, and stands on the brow of the hill at the terminus of the side track, and 15 feet, 4 inches northwest of the new store. It consists of a basement for roots, and an upper story devoted to miscellaneous carpenter work, and sundry other purposes. Pictures of the root cellars are shown on pages 387 and 391.

There have been so many hogpens built in the last seventy-four years that no attempt will be made to describe them all. The first hogpen deserving the name was constructed in 1842. It stood south of the barn and east of the lane, and was "floored and partially roofed," according to Mr. T. T. Lyon. From that time on to 1889 we pass over the several pig sties erected. In the latter year the Board built the county piggery, which stands north of the barn. The cost of this building is not shown distinct from other building done the same year, so it is impossible to arrive at the figures. The Asylum piggery No. 1, which stands northeast of the ice house, was built in 1896, at a cost of \$598.64, by David D. Curtis and others. Piggery No. 2 was built in 1900, during a period of hog cholera, when the other pen was necessarily discarded for a period. It cost \$613.64, and was built under the direction of D. D. Curtis. It stands north of the old straw barn.

One of the most important things done about the farm in recent years was the erection of the silos. The gradual increase of our dairy herd rendered them an absolute necessity. In the report for the year ending September, 30, 1909, President Lane thus referred to them: "Agriculturists are practically of one opinion on the great value of ensilage as a milk producing food, and as milk is one of the most nutritive and economic foods in hospital dietary, we have deemed it wise

policy to construct three silos at the County House barn. These silos will contain an abundance of food for our cattle after the pasturage season, and will enable us to secure a far greater quantity of milk than formerly." Two of the silos are of wood, and one of cement. The one east of the barn is 36 feet high, and 18 feet in diameter, inside measurement, and has a capacity of 175 tons of ensilage. The one built of wood on the west side is the largest of the three, being 38 feet high, and 18 feet in diameter, with a capacity of 190 tons. The cement silo is 40 feet high, and 14 feet in diameter, with a capacity of 135 tons. The cost of the three and alterations in the cow barn total \$1,559.04. On the night of June 4, 1911, a terrific wind storm blew over the two frame silos, which were empty at the time. They were repaired shortly afterwards. Another cement silo will be constructed the present year.

The hennery west of the Asylum barn was built by David Curtis in 1904 at an approximate cost of \$225.00. The old implement shed to the south of the hennery was one of the old buildings on the Cady farm when we purchased it. Formerly it stood near Michigan Avenue, but was moved to its present location in 1897. The other implement shed, which stands near the Asylum ice house, was formerly the County House ice house, which was torn down and rebuilt in its present location in 1909. This ice house may have been the one that was built in 1869, already mentioned, but there is no definite record of it. The two covered watering tanks at the Asylum and County House barns were built by David Curtis in 1898 at a cost of \$181.54.

Nearly all the farm buildings are equipped with water mains and electric lights.





Holstein-Friesian Dairy Herd — Winter Scene

CHAPTER XXXIX

HOLSTEIN-FRIESIAN DAIRY HERD.

For years the Superintendents made no effort to improve the breed of cattle raised on the farm. There was a mixture of all breeds. Pontiac Asylum had for years been raising the finest strain of Holstein-Friesian cattle with the most gratifying results. The Board in 1898 decided the time had arrived when the Superintendents should give more attention to the subject, and in April purchased eight full blooded Holstein-Friesian cows for \$468.00, and about the same time purchased from the Pontiac Asylum a young registered bull of the same breed for \$50.00. The next year six cows were purchased, and in 1901 nine more. Gradually the mongrel cattle were disposed of, until the entire herd had become of the one breed. Although a careful record was kept of each cow no systematic effort was made, however, to register the eligible stock until 1909. Since that time all of pure blood have been registered in the Holstein-Friesian Association of America's Herd Book. This policy is wise and most gratifying in results, for we now have a herd that meets with very favorable comments from expert cattlemen.

Mr. Nye, overseer of the county farm, a trained stock raiser, has furnished the following comments on Holstein-Friesian cattle: "The pure bred Holstein-Friesian cow has attained marked popularity in the last few years, especially in the various state institutions; and that popularity is well deserved, for this breed surpasses all others in the quantity of milk produced, and, generally, excels as a money maker. Two of Michigan's state institutions have acquired an enviable reputation for the superior cattle they have bred. The famous herd of Pontiac State Hospital has, during the eighteen years of its existence, brought to the management \$60,000.00 for stock sold; and there still remains on the farm of the institution stock of like value. And, be it borne in mind, from an original investment of only \$1,500.00. During those years the same herd has furnished the institution with an abundance of milk. The Superintendents of the Poor are desirous of advancing the herd on the county farm to a high standard of

productiveness, and hope, in a few years, to have a herd that will not suffer in comparison with the famous herds of the State. In order to accomplish such a result we must introduce into our herd blood from the very highest producing strain, and there is no more rapid or satisfactory manner in which this may be done than through the herd sire; for it is a well established fact that 'the sire is half the herd.' Upon him depend the herd's betterment and extent of improvement. It is evident, therefore, that, as a matter of good business alone, looking to future financial returns, the purchase of a sire other than one of the highest quality would be poor economy.

"If we can obtain twenty heifers from such a sire, each producing one pound more of milk at a milking than their dams at like age produced, such an increase being so small that only the scales will show it, yet, this increase yearly will amount to six hundred pounds for each head, and twelve hundred pounds for the twenty, worth, at 2 cents a pound, \$240.00. The average milking-life of a well cared for dairy cow is eight years. The return for the period of usefulness of the twenty head is \$1,920.00. These figures, which are reasonable and justified by experience, should warrant sufficient expenditure to obtain a sire of the highest quality.

"No matter how much care may be expended in the securing of the finest stock it may result in absolute futility if the environments of the herd are not in keeping with standardized ideas. A cow loves, needs and must have sunlight, and plenty of it; wholesome, pure air in abundance is another vital need; cleanly, dry, comfortable stables are just as essential. No animal can thrive when deprived of the free and abundant gifts of nature. The dark, dismal, noisome stable, reeking with poisonous bacteria is a thing of the past."

In the month of June, 1913, the herd comprised 66 milch cows, 32 heifers, 6 calves, and 3 bulls, and valued at \$11,000.00.

CHAPTER XL

ADMINISTRATION

The Board.

The power to appoint the members of the Board of Superintendents of the Poor has been vested in three distinct county boards. The powers exercised by the present Board of Auditors and Board of Supervisors were originally vested in the Board of County Commissioners. The latter board came into existence by an act of the Governor and Judges passed May 30, 1818. Section 1 in part reads: "That the powers and duties which are by law vested in the courts of General Quarter Sessions of the peace, in the respective counties of this Territory, shall be vested in and performed by a board of commissioners in each of said counties." On the 12th of April, 1827, the Legislative Council abolished the Board of County Commissioners and transferred their duties to the Board of Supervisors which was created by an act of March 30 of the same year. On March 7, 1834, the Board of Superintendents of the Poor was established. It was to consist of one or more members holding office for one year under appointment by the Board of Supervisors. Under this act the Supervisors appointed Rev. Martin Kundig each year from 1834 to 1838. He assumed the office in July, 1834, and retired on Nov. 28, 1838, when the new board came into office. He retained the superintendency of the County House until April 10, 1839.

The Revised Statutes of 1838 re-established the Board of County Commissioners and abolished the Board of Supervisors. They also provided for a three-member Board of Superintendents of the Poor to hold office for one year under appointment by the County Commissioners.

By act of February 10, 1842, the Board of Supervisors was re-established and the office of County Commissioner abolished. The same act placed the power of appointing the Superintendents of the Poor in the revived Board.

The Board of County Auditors was created by act of March 11, 1844. The power to appoint three Superintendents

of the Poor each year for a term of one year each passed from the Supervisors to the Auditors under the terms of the act.

In 1863 the Legislature passed an act amendatory to section 1433 of the Revised Statutes of 1846 in relation to the election of Superintendents of the Poor. The act in part reads: "It shall be the duty of the Board of Supervisors of each county, at their annual meeting in the year eighteen hundred and sixty three, to appoint three discreet electors of such county to be Superintendents of the Poor within the same: one for the term of one year, one for the term of two years, and one for the term of three years; each to hold his office until another shall be appointed in his place, and duly qualified; and at their annual session in each year thereafter, they shall appoint one for the term of three years * * *"

In Wayne County the Board of Auditors continued to hold the appointive power.

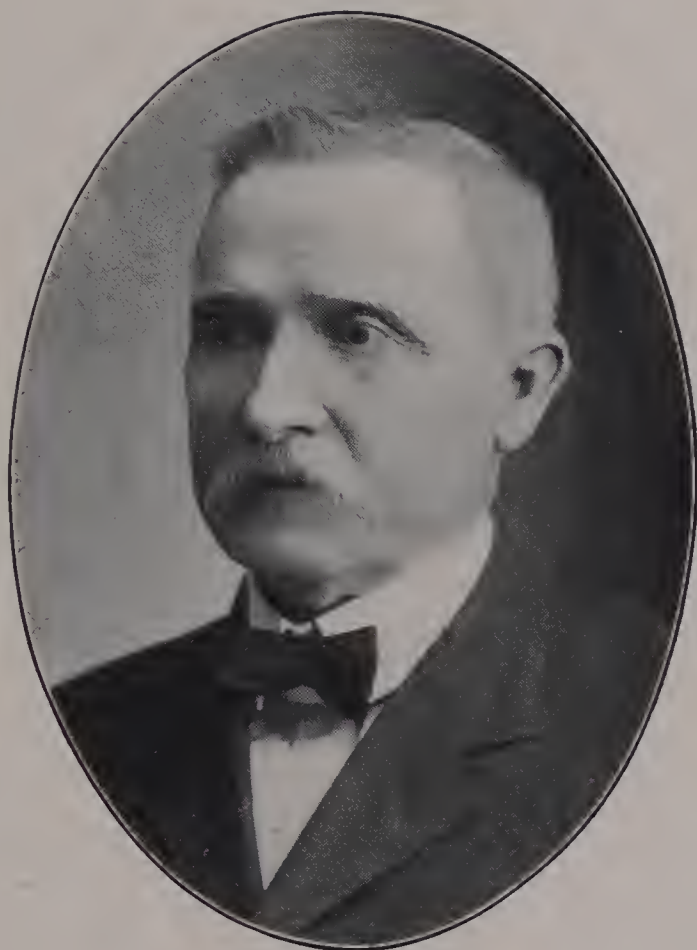
Each of the three boards appointed two members of the Board of Superintendents of the Poor from the county and one from the city of Detroit, notwithstanding the fact that Detroit paid seven-eighths of the poor tax. This was clearly unjust. The Detroit Poor Commission was created by act of May 31, 1879. P. H. Dwyer was appointed Secretary of the new board, and early in the eighties he began to devise a plan that would remedy the unjustness of the prevailing conditions. In 1883 he prepared a bill providing for the enlargement of the duties of the four Poor Commissioners to the extent of making them members of the Board of Superintendents of the Poor. The bill was fought fiercely in the Legislature and defeated. Somewhat changed the bill was introduced in the Legislature of 1885, and after a stormy session was passed, and approved March 13, 1885.

The county members refused to recognize the new members and the matter was carried into the courts. The law was sustained by decision of the Supreme Court, and on June 24, 1885, the joint Board met for the first time.

The following is the bill providing for the joint Board:

Public Acts No. 77, 1885.

An Act to amend section two, chapter fifty of the compiled laws of eighteen hundred and seventy-one, being compiler's section eighteen hundred seventeen, relative to the sup-



JAMES R. HOSIE

Superintendent of the Poor, 1875, 1877

Oldest living Ex-Superintendent

Prominent in the days of the Old Regime

port of poor persons by the public, the same being section one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six of Howell's Annotated Statutes.

Section 1. The People of the State of Michigan enact, That section one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six of Howell's Annotated Statutes, being section one thousand eight hundred and seventeen of the compiled laws of eighteen hundred seventy-one, be and the same is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

(1756) Sec. 2. It shall be the duty of the supervisors of each county, at their annual meeting in the year eighteen hundred sixty-nine, to appoint three discreet electors of such county, to be superintendents of the poor within the same; one for the term of one year, one for the term of two years, and one for the term of three years; and at their annual session in each year thereafter they shall appoint one superintendent, who shall hold his office for the term of three years and until his successor is appointed and qualified: Provided, That in case of a vacancy caused by the death or removal of either of said superintendents, or otherwise, the supervisors shall, at their first meeting held after such vacancy occurs, appoint a successor for the unexpired term. Before entering upon the duties of his office each superintendent shall take the oath of office prescribed in the eighteenth article of the constitution, and shall file the same in the office of the county clerk: Provided, further, That in the county of Wayne the superintendents of the poor shall consist of the three superintendents appointed by the supervisors, and of the members the board of poor commissioners of the city of Detroit, and a majority of the whole number shall be a quorum for the transaction of business: Provided, That the members of the Board of Poor Commissioners of the city of Detroit shall receive no compensation from the County of Wayne for their services.

• Ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved May 11, 1885.

In 1889 the following act was passed by the Legislature:

Local Acts No. 326, 1889.

An Act to constitute and make the members of the board of poor commissioners of the city of Detroit members of the board of superintendents of the poor of the County of Wayne.

Section 1. The People of the State of Michigan enact, The persons who may when this act shall take effect be members

of the board of poor commissioners of the city of Detroit, and their successors in office, shall thereafter be and they are hereby constituted and made members of the board of superintendents of the poor for said County of Wayne, and said members of the board of poor commissioners shall have respectively all the right, powers, and authority and shall perform the duties of a member of the said board of superintendents of the poor, and said last named board shall consist of the three superintendents appointed as provided by law and said board of poor commissioners: Provided, That said members of said board of poor commissioners shall not receive any compensation for their services.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved March 13, 1889.

The first three members of the Board as constituted by the law of 1838 were James Hanmer, Ammon Brown and William B. Hunt; James Hanmer was the presiding officer, and Ammon Brown was the secretary. A system of accounting was one of the first labors that occupied the Board. Apparently this duty was left to Superintendent Brown for all the records of the time are in his clear chirography. To this day his entries show little effect from the ravages of time. The ink is apparently as distinct as in 1840. Such is not the case with records made half a century later, many of which have become quite faded. He opened a register for inmates' records, a journal-day book, ledger, and record of proceedings. His accounts are perfectly intelligible and may be checked with ease. His minutes are brief, too brief, in fact, for their very brevity detracts from their historic value. We should wish they had been fuller, especially in matters of building. But brief as they are they are literary gems in comparison with the proceedings of the fifties. The records of the latter period bid defiance to aught but a seer.

In the early days the sailing of the Board was on troubled waters. The Superintendents possessed the power of auditing their own accounts, and drawing warrants on the county treasurer for their payment. The treasury was often a sadly depleted one, and warrants that were paid one and two months after issue were gilt edged. The Board had a way of getting around the difficulty: money was not their only medium of exchange. They had a goodly store of boots and shoepacks, flannel shirts, overalls and doeskin trousers, buckskin mittens, cloth caps, black snuff, axes, spades, pickaxes, and sundry other articles, purchased, no doubt, on a county warrant pay-

able when the taxes came in. What was the use of money to pay help when they could furnish all the necessities of life out of the store? If a yoke of oxen or a few fat steers were required by the institution it was an easy matter for one of the members to give his note for ninety days for part payment and let the seller take the balance out in trade. When the note became due it was taken up with a county warrant that paid no interest on the period required for the treasurer to get the money. Nearly all the employees in the early days received compensation for their services in greater part in supplies from the store. They were gainers thereby, for they derived the benefit of the wholesale price paid by the county. Many other supplies, such as calves, steers, hogs, sheep, which were bought on the hoof and slaughtered at the institution for the meat shop, were purchased from neighboring farmers who had an account at the store. Merchandise bought in Detroit was always paid for by warrant. Some of the merchants who supplied the institution in those days were H. P. Baldwin, A. M. Bartholomew & Co., J. Scatterwood & Co., Gillet & Desnoyers, A. C. McGraw, Z. Chandler & Co., T. H. Eaton & Co., F. & C. H. Buhl. At first the Superintendents purchased the supplies, then the keeper became purchasing agent, then the Superintendents, then the keeper again, thus it went along through the years. If the keeper possessed the qualifications for shrewd bargaining the purchasing was left to him. When T. T. Lyon was keeper, in 1842, he purchased all the supplies. He was also bookkeeper for the Board. This was specified in his bid for keeper: "I propose to serve you in the capacity of keeper and farmer (and bookkeeper if you please) during the ensuing year—furnishing the services of myself and wife and a girl eight or nine years of age, who could at least earn her board, also three beds, bedsteads and bedding, a table, stand, bureau, bookcase and writing desk, and the other necessary furniture, crockery, etc., for the use of the keeper's family. Terms, two hundred and seventy-five dollars per annum, payable in four equal quarterly installments, or three hundred dollars, payable as above, and I furnish the necessary tea and coffee for the keeper's table." His bid was accepted and he became potentate of the log house and the two hundred and eighty acres of woods. Superintendent Brown's records are fine, but Mr. Lyon's are finer still. He was a young man of twenty-nine at the time, but his business acumen was wonderful even then. During the year he was keeper the accounts are so clear, the minutes, which he also kept, so full that it is a pleasure to review them.

In 1861 he became Superintendent of the Poor, and he at once took charge of the bookkeeping. He followed a period characterized by slovenly written and carelessly kept accounts. He changed the whole system and established the method in vogue for many years, and so beautifully kept by Superintendent Hodgkinson and Miss Carrie Sines. From 1861 down to 1885 the accounts are perfectly clear, but the minutes, after the retirement of Superintendent Lyon in 1864, are too brief. Of course this is a great fault, for the minutes contain the real history of the Board. In 1885 Mr. P. H. Dwyer, the Secretary of the joint Board, brought about a very desirable change in the method of keeping the proceedings. His master hand is seen in all the accounts, and particularly in the minutes, which are very full but not redundant, excellently well written and perfectly systematized. From the time Secretary Dwyer assumed charge of the proceedings to the time disease smote him down the history of the Board is revealed in his excellent minutes. No one person has so marked the history of the Board with his personality as Secretary Dwyer. Ever in the background, seldom revealed in the minutes, the reader must ever feel his presence and become conscious of his personal activity as "the man behind the throne." His sterling qualities, his intellectual finesse, his clear legal mind made him an ideal secretary for twenty-six years.

Little wonder, then, his successor, who was reared "within the drippings of the sanctuary," should manifest many of the same qualifications. Mr. Harry H. Prenzlauer, who became secretary after the demise of Mr. Dwyer in February, 1906, was schooled for years beneath the scrutinizing eyes of Secretary Dwyer. He was his assistant in every sense of the word from 1891, when he entered the Poor Commission, until Jan. 2, 1906, when the Board appointed him assistant secretary, owing to the illness of Mr. Dwyer. There is no apparent break in the minutes after Secretary Dwyer ceased his labors; they are continued in exactly the same style and language for a considerable time. Gradually material changes for improvement become manifest. The form remains, but a studied effort for accuracy is apparent. The contrast is not so marked in continuous reading, but a comparison of the minutes of the present with those of 1906 brings out the difference. Secretary Prenzlauer's minutes will bear comparison with any, they are what minutes should be: full, formal, concise in expression, well worded and interesting.

The duties of Secretary Prenzlauer are much more onerous than those of Secretary Dwyer. He is practically the pur-

chasing agent for the Board of all supplies outside the regular order of bids. He is well qualified for such duties, being possessed of a keen and discriminating mind. He is required to certify to the accuracy of all matters presented to the Board for official action.

Previous to 1873 the Board drew its own warrants in payment of all expense accounts. The Superintendents were furnished by the county treasurer with a book of blank warrants, and when they wished to pay a bill they simply issued a warrant for the amount signed by two of the members. The account was then filed in the Board's office. In May, 1873, the Auditors assumed the exclusive right of issuing warrants, and, furthermore, required all original accounts to be filed with them. Since that time all accounts are first examined by the Board and passed upon, and are then turned over to the Auditors for payment. The Board preserves in its own archives a perfect copy of every account.

Several of the transportation companies were accustomed at one time to furnish blank coupon tickets to the Superintendents who filled them out as required, and settled with the companies at the end of each month. Special tickets are now prepared for the Board, and are requisitioned as required from the companies in lots of twenty-five to a hundred or more. Such tickets are restricted to transportation to or from Detroit. For other points special orders are issued.

The purchasing of supplies for the institutions is done entirely on the authority of the Board, and for three months at a time. The head of every department must submit to the Superintendents at specified times the requirements for his particular department for the period. The committee on purchases and supplies examine the estimates thus submitted, and approve or reject, as they see fit. The approved estimates are then turned over to Mr. Doyle, the storekeeper, who classifies them into groups for bids. They are then turned over to Mr. Prenzlauer, the secretary, who prepares bidding blanks under the several classifications, and mails them to reliable wholesale dealers. The bids are returnable on a certain day, and are opened in the presence of the full Board. The lowest price bid on each and every article is carefully noted. Samples must be submitted with the bids, and a discriminating examination is made of quality and price. The best article for the price in every case is selected, and the sample preserved for comparison with the stock when received. After the Superintendents award the bids, they are turned over to the secretary again, who draws off the articles selected on requisitions in

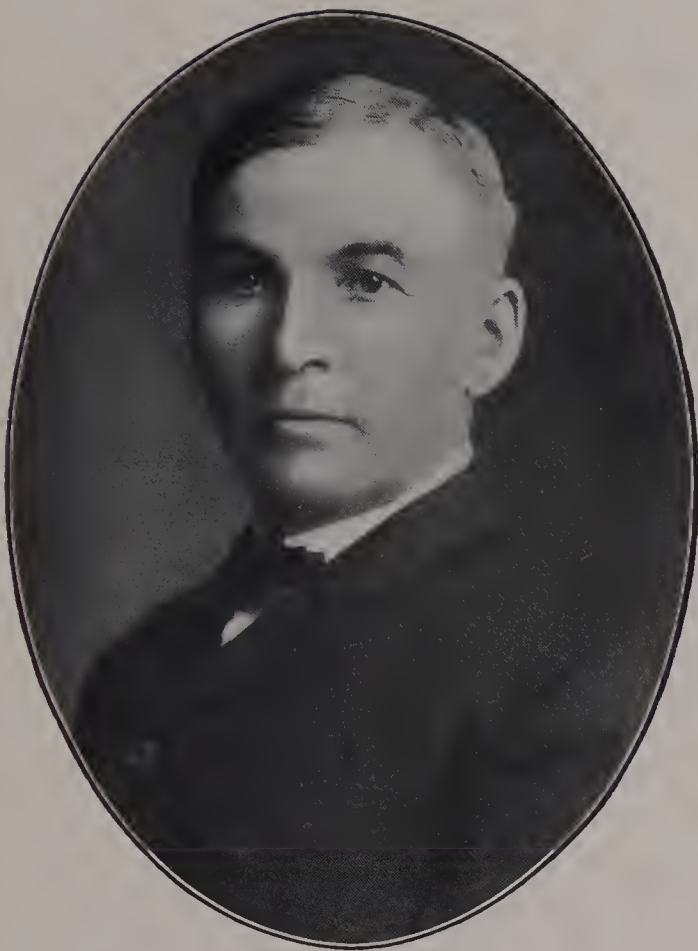
triplicate. The requisitions contain full details of articles, prices, quantities and shipping directions, with reference to the date of the bid. The original requisition is mailed to the contractor, the duplicate is preserved in the secretary's office, and the triplicate is sent to the bookkeeper. The samples are sent to the storekeeper.

When the several shipments arrive the storekeeper compares the goods received with the samples, and the quantity with the requisitions. If the goods are inferior to the sample they are returned at once to the shipper at his expense. If the shipper sends more than ordered the surplus is returned, that is, if he deliberately stuffs the order. Allowance must be made in some cases where absolute compliance is impossible, such as measurement, weight, etc. Articles like white lead and soap must conform to certain specifications. County Chemist Dr. Clark tests all such articles for the Board. The specifications call for a certain reduction in the price on the articles that fail to conform to such a standard. The reduction is proportioned to the impurities as shown by the chemists analysis. After the articles are checked the storekeeper takes them into stock, and disburses them at cost on requisitions issued by the superintendent. The cost of maintaining the institutions is based on the disbursements, not on the purchases.

The invoices next pass to the bookkeeper who compares them with the triplicate requisition, corrects all errors, enters them into a controlling account, and then passes them on to the secretary for further inspection. They are then returned to the bookkeeper, vouchered, and passed again to the secretary for inspection, after which they are turned over to the committee on claims and accounts for further inspection. Finally, they are brought before the entire Board and passed upon. The vouchers are then turned over to the Board of Auditors for further examination and payment. To some this may seem a lot of red tape and unnecessary precaution, but our experience has taught us that precaution is the safest rule to follow.

It is the intention of the Board to join with other institutions in the State in an Institutional State Buyers' Association to reap the benefit derived from the purchase of large quantities of supplies. The Board of Superintendents is the pioneer in exclusive bid-buying in the State.

As stated before the Board is composed of seven members: three appointed by the Board of Auditors with a compensation



P. H. DWYER

Secretary of the Board, 1885-1906

of \$50.00 a month; and the four Poor Commissioners of Detroit who serve without compensation. The Board at present is composed of the following gentlemen, whose names are given in the order of retirement:

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------|
| William M. Walker..... | Detroit, Mich. |
| Ignatz A. Freund..... | Detroit, Mich. |
| John S. Hall, D. D. S..... | Detroit, Mich. |
| Paul C. Dulitz, M. D..... | Detroit, Mich. |

The above are the members of the Detroit Poor Commission, and serve four years.

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------|
| George C. Walker..... | Wayne, Mich. |
| Orrin P. Gulley..... | Detroit, Mich. |
| George W. Burt..... | Redford, Mich. |

The above are appointed by the Board of Auditors, and serve three years.

John S. Hall, D. D. S., is the President of the Board.

George C. Walker is the Vice-President.

Mr. Harry H. Prenzlauer is Secretary for the Detroit Poor Commission as well as for the Board of Superintendents of the Poor.

The work of the Board is assigned to eleven committees:

| |
|------------------------------|
| Ways and Means: |
| Freund, Geo. Walker, Gulley. |
| Claims and Accounts: |
| Wm. Walker, Dulitz, Gulley. |
| Purchases and Supplies: |
| Wm. Walker, Dulitz, Gulley. |
| Building and Repairs: |
| Gulley, Wm. Walker, Dulitz. |
| Inmates and Admission: |
| Burt, Geo. Walker, Freund. |
| Farm Management: |
| Gulley, Burt, Freund. |
| Complaints: |
| Burt, Freund, Geo. Walker. |
| Transportation: |
| Geo. Walker, Dulitz, Burt. |
| Requisitions: |
| Wm. Walker, Dulitz, Burt. |
| Visiting: |
| Dulitz, Gulley, Freund. |
| Temporary Relief: |
| Freund, Geo. Walker, Burt. |

Regular meetings of the Board are held on the 1st and 20th of each month either at Eloise or Detroit.

The Superintendents of the Poor are obliged to audit all bills for temporary relief granted in the county, except De-

troit. Their power extends to the curtailment or rejection of such accounts. This power was conferred by the compiled laws of 1857.

The power of the Board in the settlement of bastardy cases was conferred by the revised statutes of 1846.

The inspection of jails was formerly the duty of the County Commissioners. When the board was abolished the duty was transferred to the Superintendents of the Poor. They were obliged to visit the county jail twice every year with the county judge. Later the county treasurer became one of the committee on inspection, and still later the judge of probate. The members of the Board, the county agent of the state board of corrections and charities and the judge of probate constitute the inspectors. They may visit the jails at any time, and the law gives them considerable latitude. At one time the Superintendents were obliged to remove insane prisoners. Chapter 171, Sec. 14, revised statutes of 1846 states: "Whenever it shall appear to the circuit court of any county, that any convict confined in the jail thereof, has become insane, such court may, by an order entered in its minutes, direct that such convict shall be delivered to the superintendents of the poor of the county. The clerk of the court shall cause notice of every such order to be served upon such superintendents of the poor, or one of them, who shall immediately take measures for the safe keeping of such insane person, in the manner provided by law." The Board was obliged to keep such insane convicts at the County House, and had purposely constructed in the first brick building two cells.

When any of the inmates became drunk or unruly the keeper put them in the cells. Chains and shackles with a bread and water diet brought them to a full observance of the law in short order. What was the use of putting the county to the expense of taking them before a magistrate for small offences when the institution lockup answered equally as well? Taking them before a magistrate is a modern innovation; in the old days the magistrate came to the institution and conducted the trial. As several of the early Superintendents were magistrates they could hold a meeting and court all in one day. The lockup was abolished about 1888, when the north wing of the Court House was torn down.

The laws in reference to the support of the poor as embodied in the revised statutes of 1838 are the several territorial enactments consolidated, with the provision for three Superintendents of the poor instead of one, and with greatly enlarged powers.



HARRY H. PRENZLAUER
Present Secretary of the Board

The revised statutes of 1846 placed the settlement of bastardy cases in the hands of the board, the inspection of jails, the indenture of children, the care of insane criminals, the power to support idiots and lunatics outside the county house, and provided for the educating of pauper children by the Superintendents.

The compiled laws of 1857, chapter 40, section 20, provides that certain persons cannot be Superintendents of the poor. "No Supervisor of any township, Prosecuting Attorney of any county, County Clerk, or County Treasurer, shall be appointed to, or hold the office of Superintendent of the Poor." Notwithstanding this law there were members of the Board that were also Supervisors. Alanson Sheley was both, so was William Daly, and so was Bradshaw Hodgkinson, and it was lucky for the Asylum that the latter was both, else it might never have been built. This law was in effect at the time, but no attention was apparently paid to it until 1873, when it was enforced. Squire Hodgkinson was Supervisor of Canton when the Auditors appointed him Superintendent of the Poor for the three years ending Dec. 31, 1875. The point of law was brought up, and the Auditors appointed Jos. A. Patrick in May, 1873, to succeed him.

The compiled laws of 1857 contain the several acts passed by the Legislature from 1846 to 1857 governing asylums, and the care of the insane. There were no asylums at this date, however, in the State, but the establishing act had been passed in 1848.

In other respects the poor laws in the compilation are practically the same as in the revised statute of 1846, but chapter two, title nine, part one, of the revised statutes of 1838, is also given.

In 1869 an act was passed by the Legislature "to revise and consolidate the several acts relating to the support and maintenance of poor persons." There are 55 sections in the act, and all acts inconsistent with it were repealed. The duties of the Superintendents of the Poor are set forth with great clearness in the act, but it does not contain any essential provisions not included in the laws of 1857.

The compiled laws of 1871 contain the provisions for the State Public School, and the duties of the Superintendents regarding the sending of dependent and neglected children thereto. Chapter 65, section 1, of the compiled laws of 1871, provides for the dissection of bodies: "The board of health of any city, village, or township in the State, the mayor, or common council of any city, and the officer or board having

control of any almshouse, prison, house of correction, or jail in the State shall, when so requested, surrender the dead bodies of such persons as may be required to be buried at the public expense, to any practicing physician in the State, to be by him used for the advancement of anatomical science, preference being always given to the medical department of the University of Michigan for their use in the instruction of medical students * * *." This act was amended later restricting the surrender of such bodies to the University of Michigan. In Wayne county by law of 1895 they are sent to the Detroit Medical College.

At one time the Superintendents were not restricted in the purchase of supplies from themselves, and they frequently did so. This was prohibited by an act passed in 1875.

Howell's Statutes give all the poor laws in effect in 1882, with very full reference to the revised statutes of 1846, compiled laws of 1857, and 1871, and the different amendments.

We have already dealt with the law of 1885 combining the two Boards, and noticed the several acts dealing with the insane in Wayne county.

In 1897 the Legislature passed "An Act to regulate the granting of relief to and the admission of certain poor persons to asylums and alms houses, and to provide for the expense of the temporary care and transportation of such cases." The act provides that "non-resident poor persons" shall not be entitled to admission to State asylums, county asylums, or alms houses at the expense of the State, county, city, village or township, and that they shall not receive public relief of any nature beyond temporary care pending their return to the county where they had last continuously settled for one year. It also provides for the reimbursing of the county extending the relief by the county in which the poor person has a residence. The last section provides for the reimbursing of the county furnishing the relief by the State if the party relieved resides without the State. This act was amended in 1899 enlarging its scope considerably.

Act 59, Public Acts of 1903, practically repeals the act of 1897. The principal features of the act are similar, and the intent is the same—to make each county pay the expenses incurred by other counties in caring for persons from such county. It establishes the time of settlement to "one year within two years." The section in part reads: The superintendents of the poor of the county in which such persons shall be found, and in which such person may require temporary or permanent relief shall give notice in writing to the super-

intendents of the poor of the county where such person was last continuously settled for one year within two years previous to the time when such person was relieved * * *."

Wayne county has been the dumping ground of paupers, mendicants and undesirables for time out of mind. Every such character that other counties could unload "by hook or by crook" on Wayne county was considered right smart statesmanship, and the proper thing to do. Not only other counties but other states also. Near-by cities dropped them off in the vicinity of Detroit from trains, boats and other conveyances, trusting they would be swallowed up by the big city. It was difficult enough to get a settlement from another county for relief furnished their charges when the residence depended upon one year, but when it was made "one year within two years" it was next to impossible to establish the residence.

No persons in Wayne county understood the difficulty of establishing the residence of such characters so well as Secretary Prenzlauer and Superintendent of the Poor of Detroit Dolan. Such cases were before them every day for relief, they were morally sure of the correct residence, but they could not, in many cases, prove that such person had resided continuously for one year within the last two years in the particular place. To remedy the faulty features of the act, they prepared a very elaborate act, and secured its passage by the Legislature in 1907. It is Public Act No. 72 of that year. Section 1 in part reads: "Any person who is incompetent to earn a livelihood at the time of such person's entry into any county in this State, or become so incompetent within one year from the time of such entry, shall not be entitled to admission to any of the State asylums or county asylums or almshouses at the expense of the State or county or to receive any public relief of any nature, when the name of the county or State from whence said person came can be ascertained, excepting such temporary care or relief as such person may need pending his return, as hereinafter provided, to the county where he was last continuously settled for one year." The act goes on to outline the method to pursue in notifying the county superintendents of the poor of the county in which such person has a residence, and the means to pursue in collecting the expense of the relief, transportation charges, etc.

So great has been the effect of this act that Secretary Prenzlauer has collected, since its passage, hundreds of dollars from other counties, that had a means of avoiding payment under the former act.

Mr. Prenzlauer and Mr. Dolan succeeded in having a bill of national importance passed by the same Legislature. It is act No. 144. The preamble reads: "An Act to prevent the desertion and abandonment of wife or children by persons charged by law with the maintenance thereof; to make such abandonment and desertion a felony and to prescribe the punishment therefor; to provide for the care of the dependent wife and children; and to repeal act number thirty-nine of the public acts of nineteen hundred three."

The portion of the act which is strictly original is the clause reading: "To provide for the care of the dependent wife and children? Sections 2 reads in part: "When any person is convicted under this act and sentenced to serve a term of imprisonment either in one of the State prisons or in the Detroit House of Correction, the warden of the prison or superintendent of said House of Correction in which said person shall be confined shall, at the end of each and every week during the period of said term of imprisonment, pay over to any of the superintendents of the poor of the city or county in which the wife or children of such person resides the sum of one dollar and fifty cents per week, if there be only a wife, and fifty cents per week additional for each minor child under the age of fifteen years * * *." Section 4 reads: "Any of the superintendents of the poor of the city or county or the county agent of the State Board of Correction and Charities for the county wherein the wife or minor children of the person complained of reside, may make the complaint."

This act, changed to suit conditions, is embodied in Ordinance No. 280, 1910, of the City of Detroit. The first section reads: "It shall be the duty of the Board of Inspectors of the Detroit House of Correction, and they are hereby authorized to pay directly to the Board of Poor Commissioners of Detroit from surplus funds under their control the sum of \$5,000.00 on July 1, 1910, and on July 1 each subsequent year." It is the duty of the Poor Commissioners to distribute this amount to the dependent "residents of Detroit, the head of whose household is detained in the Detroit House of Correction."

The national importance of this law is demonstrated by the fact that it is now adopted by nearly all the States of the Union.

The Board is very closely associated with the Board of Poor Commissioners of Detroit. The works of both Boards practically blend with no sharply defined line of demarcation.

The city board room is at all times open for the use of the County Board, and the employees of both Boards mutually assist each other for the general welfare of the public. Secretary Prenzlauer is assisted directly in his county work by Mr. Joseph H. Schaub, and in his city and county work by a corps of investigators.

There is a gentleman connected with the Poor Commission who has been so closely associated with the County House and Asylum for the last thirty-one years that he seems to almost constitute an integral part of the institutions—John Kolb, the Investigator.

Mr. Kolb has been associated with the Poor Commission since 1881, one year before Dr. Bennett assumed charge of the Asylum. He has literally seen the institutions grow from a lot of ramshackle buildings, with chained insane, and poorly fed creatures to the present Eloise. John rarely sees a week go by that he does not visit Eloise from once to a half-dozen times with patients. Everybody knows John Kolb, and he knows every poor person in Detroit. His long career of investigating cases has made him familiar with every condition of life. The late P. H. Dwyer used to say that John Kolb could "pray, swear, or take a drink in every language of Europe." We have had representatives from almost every quarter of the globe during the last thirty years and John seems to be perfectly at home with them all.

He belongs to the old school that is fast passing away. Most of his former associates in the Poor Commission are resting in Elmwood or Mt. Elliott, but John is far from being "a dead one," and works just as hard and faithfully as he did thirty years ago.

The several supervisors of the county render semi-annual reports of expenditures for the poor, and these with similar reports from the Superintendent of the Poor of Detroit are embodied in an annual report to the Secretary of State. The supervisors of the several townships perform the duties of the former directors of the Poor. The supervisors of Detroit do not possess this power: it is vested in the Superintendent of the Poor of Detroit, who holds his appointment under the Board of Poor Commissioners. It is a matter of simple justice to state that, the present incumbent, Mr. Thomas Dolan, conducts the office with honor to the city and credit to himself. As Secretary of the City Board, Mr. Prenzlauer has shown the same proficiency and capability that characterize his similar work for the Superintendents of the Poor.

The local administration of Eloise is under the superintendency of Dr. Marker, as before stated, and is divided into several departments with department heads.

Departments.

Eloise Infirmary and Sanatorium, formerly Wayne County House and Tubercular Sanatorium:

| | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Superintendent | John J. Marker, M. D. |
| House Physician | Joseph E. Bennett, M. D. |
| Assistant Physician | Augustus Ahlborn, M. D. |
| Matron | Mrs. Ella Perrin |
| Clerk | Eugene Davidson |

Eloise Hospital, formerly Wayne County Asylum:

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Medical Superintendent | John J. Marker, M. D. |
| Assistant Medical Superintendent..... | Robert Howell, M. D. |
| Matron | Mrs. Clara Durfee |
| Clerk | Miss Louise Lathrop |

General.

| | |
|------------------------------|----------------------|
| Bookkeeper | S. M. Keenan |
| Clerk | Mrs. A. B. Keenan |
| Storekeeper | John Doyle |
| Assistant Storekeeper | Melbourne Macfarlane |
| Butcher | Fred Nowland |
| Chief Engineer | Charles H. Hess |
| Assistant Engineer | Richard Schreiter |
| Assistant Engineer | Philip Foisy |
| Assistant Engineer | Grant S. Wilcox |
| Engineer of Water Plant..... | Dennis Corkery |
| Steamfitter and Plumber..... | Edward Bresnahan |
| Carpenter | Jeremiah Sullivan |
| Baker | Anthony Gansen |
| Outside Overseer | James J. Nolan |
| Florist | Charles Hudson |
| Fire Chief | John Gilmore |
| Assistant Fire Chief..... | Edward Merrell |
| Launderer | William Norwood |
| Farm Manager | Percy A. Nye |
| Gardener | John Miller |

The heads of all departments report daily to Superintendent Marker all matters of importance. He, in turn, reports daily to President Hall, the chief executive. In this way the President of the Board is continuously in close touch with all departmental affairs.

Superintendents of the Poor and Their Years of Service.

Appointed by the Board of Supervisors for a term of one year:

- 1834, Rev. Martin Kundig, entered office in July
- 1835, Rev. Martin Kundig
- 1836, Rev. Martin Kundig
- 1837, Rev. Martin Kundig
- 1838, Rev. Martin Kundig

Appointed by the Board of County Commissioners for a term of one year: ..

- 1839, James Hanmer, Ammon Brown, William B. Hunt
- 1840, James Hanmer, Ammon Brown, William B. Hunt
- 1841, James Hanmer, William S. Gregory, Stephen H. Aldrich
- 1842, James Hanmer, William S. Gregory, Stephen H. Aldrich

Appointed by the Board of Supervisors for a term of one year:

- 1843, James Hanmer, Walter G. Porter, Morrison Swift
- 1844, Ammon Brown, Walter G. Porter, Thomas J. Owen (Feb.-July)
Peter Desnoyers
- 1845, Ammon Brown, Titus Dort, Peter Desnoyers

Appointed by the Board of Couty Auditors for a term of one year:

- 1846, Ammon Brown, James Bucklin, Charles Peltier
- 1847, Warren Tuttle, James Bucklin, Charles Peltier
- 1848, Warren Tuttle, Elijah Hawley, Jr., Charles Peltier
- 1849, Warren Tuttle, Ira M. Hough, Charles Peltier
- 1850, Elijah Hawley, Jr., Ira M. Hough, Charles Peltier
- 1851, Elijah Hawley, Jr., D. A. A. Ensworth, Jonathan Shearer
- 1852, Elijah Hawley, Jr., Ira M. Hough, Charles Peltier
- 1853, Hugh O'Brien, Ira M. Hough, R. P. Clark
- 1854, Francis W. Hughes, Ira M. Hough, R. P. Clark
- 1855, Francis W. Hughes, Ira M. Hough, R. P. Clark
- 1856, Minot T. Lane, James Safford, Titus Dort
- 1857, Minot T. Lane, James Safford, Titus Dort
- 1858, Minot T. Lane, James Safford, Titus Dort
- 1859, Minot T. Lane, James Safford, Titus Dort
- 1860, Minot T. Lane, James Safford, David Sackett
- 1861, Minot T. Lane, Samuel W. Walker, Theodatus T. Lyon
- 1862, Rodney D. Hill, Samuel W. Walker, Theodatus T. Lyon
- 1863, Alanson Sheley, Samuel W. Walker, Theodatus T. Lyon
- 1864, Alanson Shelely, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, Theodatus T. Lyon

Appointed by the Board of Auditors for a term of three years:

- 1865, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, Albert Ives
- 1866, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, Albert Ives

- 1867, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, Albert Ives
- 1868, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, Albert Ives
- 1869, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, Albert Ives
- 1870, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, William Dyson
- 1871, William Daly, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, William Dyson
- 1872, Edmund Visger, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, William Dyson
- 1873, Edmund Visger, Bradshaw Hodgkinson, William Dyson
- 1874, Edmund Visger, Joseph A. Patrick, William Dyson
- 1875, James R. Hosie, Joseph A. Patrick, Albert Ives
- 1876, James R. Hosie, Joseph A. Patrick, John W. Keith
- 1877, James R. Hosie, Nahum P. Thayer, John W. Keith
- 1878, Michael Dunn, Nahum P. Thayer, John W. Keith
- 1879, Michael Dunn, Nahum P. Thayer, Jacob Guthard
- 1880, Michael Dunn, John C. McDonald, Jacob Guthard
- 1881, Michael Dunn, John C. McDonald, Jacob Guthard
- 1882, Michael Dunn, John C. McDonald, Daniel Shanahan
- 1883, Michael Dunn, John J. Vroman, Daniel Shanahan
- 1884, George M. Henry, John J. Vroman, Daniel Shanahan

On May 11, 1885, the members of the Detroit Poor Commission became Superintendents of the Poor by act of the Legislature. After this date the Board consists of seven members; three appointed by the Board of County Auditors to serve three years each; four appointed by the Mayor of Detroit to serve four years each.

In the following list of members the first three in each year are the county members; the following four the city members:

- 1885. George M. Henry, John J. Vroman, Patrick Blake
William K. Muir, Simon Heavenrich, Joseph B. Moore, Henry Heames
- 1886. George M. Henry, Alexander Michie, Patrick Blake
Frederick K. Walker, Simon Heavenrich, Joseph B. Moore, Henry Heames
- 1887. Henry T. Horner, Alexander Michie, Patrick Blake
W. V. James, Siegmund Simon, Joseph B. Moore, Henry Heames
- 1888. Henry T. Horner, Alexander Michie, Patrick Blake
W. V. James, Siegmund Simon, Joseph B. Moore, Ira Metcalf
- 1889. Henry T. Horner, George C. Lawrence, Patrick Blake
W. V. James, Siegmund Simon, Joseph B. Moore, William K. Muir
- 1890. Theodore E. Deming, Alvin Seaman, Patrick Blake
George Lane, Siegmund Simon, Joseph B. Moore, William K. Muir
- 1891. Louis Groh, Alvin Seaman, Albert H. Raynor
Thomas Barlum, Siegmund Simon, Joseph B. Moore, William K. Muir
- 1892. David Trombley, Alvin Seaman, Albert H. Raynor
Thomas Barlum, Siegmund Simon, Joseph B. Moore, William R. Candler
- 1893. David Trombley, Joseph Waltz, Albert H. Raynor
Thomas Barlum, Siegmund Simon, Charles E. Letts, William R. Candler

- 1894, David Trombley, Joseph Waltz, James N. Dean
Thomas Barlum, Freeman B. Dickerson, Charles E. Letts, John Naylor
- 1895, John E. Wilcox, Joseph Waltz, James N. Dean
Thomas Barlum, Freeman B. Dickerson, Charles E. Letts, John Naylor
- 1896, John E. Wilcox, Peter R. Wilson, James N. Dean
Thomas Barlum, Louis H. Beck, Almon C. Varney, John Naylor
- 1897, John E. Wilcox, Peter R. Wilson, Charles F. Beck
Thomas Barlum, Louis H. Beck, Almon C. Varney, John Naylor
- 1898, Orrin P. Gulley, Peter R. Wilson, Charles F. Beck
Thomas Barlum, Louis H. Beck, Almon C. Varney, John Naylor
- 1899, Orrin P. Gulley, Peter R. Wilson, Charles F. Beck
Thomas Barlum, Louis H. Beck, Almon C. Varney, John Naylor
- 1900, Orrin P. Gulley, Peter R. Wilson, Charles F. Beck
Thomas Barlum, Otto Scherer, M. D., Almon C. Varney, John Naylor
- 1901, Orrin P. Gulley, Peter R. Wilson, Charles F. Beck
John S. Quinn, Otto Scherer, M. D., Siegmund Simon, Fred Postal
- 1902, Orrin P. Gulley, Samuel Adams, Charles F. Beck
John S. Quinn, Otto Scherer, M. D., Siegmund Simon, Fred Postal
- 1903, John Crowley, Samuel Adams, Edward Wildman
John S. Quinn, Otto Scherer, M. D., Siegmund Simon, Fred Postal
- 1904, John Crowley, Samuel Adams, Edward Wildman
John S. Quinn, Otto Scherer, M. D., Siegmund Simon, Fred Postal
- 1905, John Crowley, Samuel Adams, Edward Wildman
John S. Quinn, Otto Scherer, M. D., Siegmund Simon, Fred Postal
- 1906, John Crowley, Samuel Adams, Edward Wildman
John S. Quinn, Otto Scherer, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund, Fred Postal
- 1907, Charles L. Rutter, Samuel Adams, Edward Wildman
George Lane, Otto Scherer, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund, Fred Postal
- 1908, Charles L. Rutter, Cassius R. Benton, Edward Wildman
George Lane, Paul C. Dulitz, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund, Fred Postal
- 1909, Charles L. Rutter, George C. Walker, Otto Scherer, M. D.
George Lane, Paul C. Dulitz, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund, Fred Postal
- 1910, Charles L. Rutter, George C. Walker, Otto Scherer, M. D.
George Lane, Paul C. Dulitz, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund, Fred Postal
- 1911, Charles L. Rutter, George C. Walker, Otto Scherer, M. D.
John S. Hall, D. D. S., Paul C. Dulitz, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund,
William M. Walker
- 1912, Charles L. Rutter, George C. Walker, Orrin P. Gulley
John S. Hall, D. D. S., Paul C. Dulitz, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund,
William M. Walker
- 1913, George W. Burt, George C. Walker, Orrin P. Gulley
John S. Hall, D. D. S., Paul C. Dulitz, M. D., Ignatz A. Freund,
William M. Walker

A glance at the above list of names of Superintendents will bring to mind many men prominent in the several walks of life; men who have assisted with heart and mind to mould the affairs of the county and state. At the head of the list we read the names of the pioneers who helped to form the State, helped to make its early laws, helped to cast its destiny among the sisterhood of States. Following are the names of

those who carried on the good work with equally willing hands, served the county and state faithfully and well and passed the burden and cares to younger and stronger shoulders. And so through the entire list we may go and select year after the names of the Superintendents conspicuous for their large share in making local history. There are periods in the history of the Board when members of masterful minds forged to the front and indelibly impressed their personality upon the affairs of the institutions. They were of that broad gauge caliber that differentiated them from the ordinary individual who is content with present conditions and adverse to change.

The Superintendents of the Poor as a Board possess a history unsmirched by scandal of any kind. They have never sought the spot-light, but being ever honorable in their dealings they have hid nothing from the public eye. Quietly the Board has labored for eighty years for the poor, the outcast, the motherless, the insane; fearless of criticism while ever conscious of uprightness. The senior of all the boards its weight of years has not produced decrepitude; it stands today, as it ever stood, in the forward ranks of progress without a faltering step, seeking no applause for its labors among the poor.

"The drying up a single tear has more
Of honest fame, than shedding seas of gore."
—Byron.

CHAPTER XLI

INHABITANTS OF ELOISE.

"Every poor person who is blind, lame, old, sick, impotent or decrepit, or in any way disabled or enfeebled, so as to be unable to work to maintain himself, and who shall not be relieved or maintained by his relatives as provided for in the preceding chapter, shall be maintained by the county or township in which he may be, according to the following provisions." Such is the first section of the laws of 1838 relative to the support of the poor of townships and county. The "following provisions" constitute the entire poor law, which we shall not quote.

Such is the class of persons the County House has been looking after for the past eighty years. A miscellaneous congregation made up of persons from nearly every quarter of the globe, good, bad, and indifferent. Interesting alike to the student of psychology and of sociology, but affording the latter a problem as enigmatical of solution as any riddle ever propounded by the Grecian Sphinx. We shall not even suggest a solution for a problem that has engaged the attention of modern Europe for centuries, and to the present is as dark as ever. The cure is not yet discovered. Probably as long as the world lasts poverty will continue harnessed to the car of civil progress. It seems to be one of the necessary evils of civilization. England admits that she has been wrong; that her method of administering public aid has produced "a class not only numerically great, but steadily increasing, of physical, mental, and moral defectives, who have created problems in sociology, criminology, and public health which threaten her national existence." America has not reached that stage, probably never will, for her system has not tended to the creation of a "pauper class." Whatever progress has been made in United States towards the diminution of the pauper class Michigan has done her share. The people of this state are wide awake, and they appreciate the fact that public charges must be classified and supported in distinct institutions organized for the special purpose. Previous to 1859 there was no segregation of public charges. The alms-

house contained the poor of every class—infants, children, old people—idiots, imbeciles, lunatics—all huddled together in a miscellaneous whole. Since the opening of the insane asylum in Kalamazoo segregation into particular classes has steadily been going on with the establishing of suitable institutions for the care and maintenance of such classes. The end is not yet determined, for there is room for further segregation.

We are frequently asked what is the most potential factor in causing pauperism. Dr. Marker has studied this question thoroughly for twenty-two years, and he has no hesitation in stating that, alcoholism, directly or indirectly, is the cause of half the pauperism in Wayne county. During the period Dr. Marker has been connected with the institution we have cared for over nine thousand persons in the County House. Four thousand five hundred persons reduced to pauperism in twenty-two years, with alcohol as the primal cause! Such direful conditions are startling in the extreme. There is no doubt but that every state in the Union is affected in the same proportion as Wayne county. It should be further noted that alcoholic cases, almost invariably become permanent. Is the County House the proper place to house the victims of alcohol? They leave the institution as soon as they are able to earn a few dollars, and then another drunk, and again the County House. Probably they may work all summer, and drink all summer too, but back to the County House they come as soon as snow flies. Generally they are in a very low state physically, but good air, wholesome food, regular hours, and medical treatment soon restores them to health, but the demon of drink is in them still, and at the first opportunity they get drunk again. Finally, a time comes when they are so reduced physically and mentally that a state of permanent pauperism results. If such cases could be segregated, and obliged to submit to a definite period of treatment, depending in duration on the gravity of the cases, optimistic results might follow. But such treatment cannot be given in the County House, nor in connection with the County House. Under present arrangements the lamentable condition must continue. These remarks apply with equal force to the periodic drinker. They are all to be pitied, for at heart they are not such bad fellows after all, and if cured of the fearful disease in the early stages they would probably become good citizens.

The class of dependents addicted to the use of drugs is not large in the institution in comparison with the alcoholics, but they are far more difficult to treat. There is no hope for cures among the dope fraternity in a county institution

where liberty to leave is not restricted, and restricted liberty is all important. If they are allowed to leave the institution when they see fit, all a physician's good work comes to naught, and as they cannot be locked up in a county house there is little use sending them to such places with the hope of curing them. Clearly the County House is not the place for such cases.

The tramp question has met with considerable consideration by the management. During the nineties the number of tramps who applied for a night's lodging was very great in comparison with the number now-a-days. Some years ago it was a regular thing to harbor over night and furnish with breakfast forty to fifty wayfarers; in fact the number was frequently higher, and one particular night we recollect very well over seventy "knights of the road" were harbored. They slept in a large room over the boilers, where it was warm, and the bare boards answered the purpose of beds. In 1901 the Board decided to try a new plan with the tramps. A former paint shop in the basement of the County House was changed into a wayfarers ward, and the other quarters converted into a steamfitting shop. Every tramp applying for lodging is sent to the bath room and obliged to submit to a good bath. All his clothes are then taken and placed in a steam sterilizer and thoroughly treated. A long robe is furnished each tramp, and he is obliged to eat his supper and sleep in the robe. Good clean beds are furnished in the ward and afford a comfortable sleep. There was a change in the route of the "knights" at once—the bath and the robe were too much for them. The reduction in the number of tramps applying for a night's lodging is at least eighty per cent under the present regulation. The character of the tramp who seeks refuge at the County House now-a-days is quite different to the "tomato-can" and "strawstack" variety of former times; the latter variety loves not soap and water. The tramp as we know him now is quite another species to the bewhiskered individual portrayed in the daily papers. The wayfarers we harbor are fairly well dressed and cleanly in appearance. This is no doubt due to the horror our bath tubs have engendered in the typical tramp of former times.

A person who has not lived among the inmates of the County House can form no opinion at all in keeping with actualities. As a general thing most people look upon them as social outcasts, devoid of all enobling traits of character, lacking in principle and destitute of the finer qualities of the average man. They are very much mistaken. Many of our

inmates, many even of the unfortunate class addicted to the use of alcoholics, have not lost the breeding and training of their youth. Beneath their rough vesture beat hearts still susceptible to "the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune," and the ever-present thought of what they were, and what they are, smites them cruelly. We have men and women who have known the good things of life, who asked no odds of any man until the hand of fate smote them down. We have men of education and refinement who filled an honorable sphere of life before the clouds of misfortune darkened their existence. To the County House they come when relatives and friends have grown tired of them, and wish they were dead. Poor old men and women bowed down beneath the weight of years seek rest in our institution where the cruel world can buffet them no more, where heartless sons and daughters no more can make the evening of their lives a bitter sorrow. If you would learn what sorrow is, if you would know what unfeeling children are oftentimes, mingle with our poor. The poet Carleton's picture of the poor old woman trudging her weary way to the poor-house is not over-drawn, in reality it is not half-drawn, it is mild in comparison with what we know. What a blessing for those aged sufferers there is such a place as the big Wayne County House, with a big-hearted county behind it. Within its walls charity is dispensed as a science, but it is a charity without a sting. Shut out from the rest of the world those destitute creatures with snow-white locks, and faces deeply seamed with sadness and sorrow, find at Eloise a release from contemptuous shrugs and withering scorn. Though the dispensation of public aid has become a business in itself, it is administered kindly. A little balm for a wounded heart, a soothing word to a suffering soul, a sunny smile for the poor outcast cost no man a penny, and it does a world of good to the recipient.

In our little world of Eloise with almost six hundred insane patients and from six to eight hundred inmates, the affairs of life are not forgotten. The tumultuous roar of city life sounds faintly here, but it awakens a kindred throb which pulsates with realities. In no place in Wayne county are the daily papers devoured with so much relish. There is not an item of news that escapes our inmates, there is not a phase of local, national or foreign politics that does not interest them; ever game of baseball in the major leagues comes in for its due share of praise or damnation with an earnestness that would put to blush the veriest fan of the bleachers;

every prize-fight is discussed with a minuteness that would do credit to Jim Corbett; every trial has its lawyers, judge and jury; nothing escapes due consideration, be it profound or otherwise. The daily papers are far and away the best medicine we have at Eloise. If you have an old friend at the County House and you would like to do him a friendly turn subscribe to one of the daily papers for him. Do not send him a roll of old papers with dead news, but the sheet of the day fresh from the press. Well-meaning persons often send our inmates a lot of papers almost a month old. They simply have the labor for their pains, for into the rag-bag they go. If you cannot send them the daily paper it were better to save the postage. Next to the daily papers the current magazines take rank, and they pass from hand to hand until they fall in shreds. Good, live fiction ranks next to current magazines, but there is a sad dearth of such at the institution. The Board have no appropriation for reading matter for the inmates, and our little library depends entirely upon charitable friends. If the public knew how keenly our unfortunate people relish good books our library would grow apace. It would do the heart of ever book-lover good to see how well thumbed our best books are—they are read and re-read until they go to pieces. We make due acknowledgment in our yearly reports of all gifts to the institution. We should wish there were more, but we are thankful for a little.

Such is the history of the Wayne County House and Asylum. Commencing eighty years ago with a small property valued at \$1,150 the Board at present controls land and buildings worth \$800,000, with a population of inmates and patients varying from twelve to fourteen hundred, and one hundred and forty employees. It costs over \$500 a day to maintain our poor and insane, but the revenue of the institutions is sufficient to meet the expense. Our public charities are expensive considerations, but the unfortunate poor must be cared for. Many of them have spent their all against a day of want, and strayed far from the path of righteousness, but it is not for us to judge them.

“Then gently scan your brother man,
Still gentler sister woman;
Tho’ they may gang a kennin wrang,
To step aside is human:
One point must still be greatly dark,
The moving why they do it;
And just as lamely can ye mark,
How far perhaps they rue it.”

—Burns.

Date Due

[illegible]

MARYGROVE COLLEGE



3 1927 00073544 6

362.9774

K25



